

This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

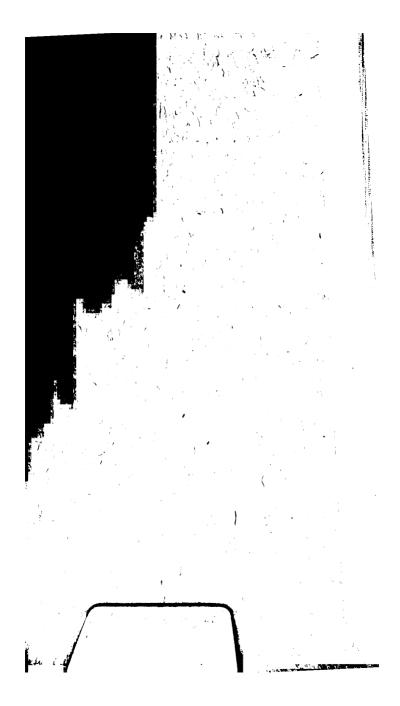
We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + Keep it legal Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at http://books.google.com/











.

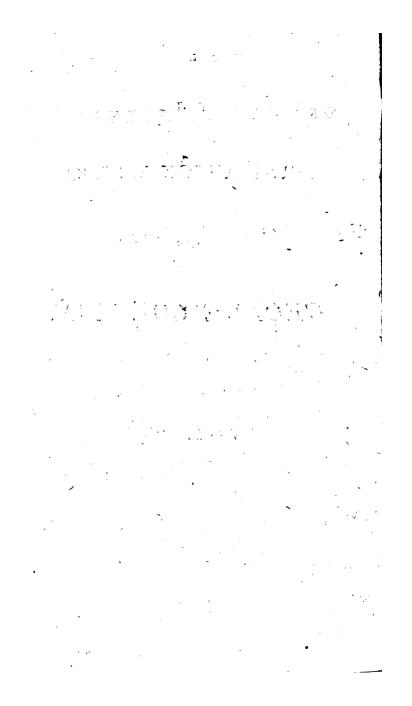
THE

DRAMATICK WORKS

0 1

GEORGE COLMAN.

VOL. III.



THL

DRAMATICK WORKS

OF

GEORGE COLMAN.

VOLUME THE THIRD;

CONTAINING ALTERATIONS OF

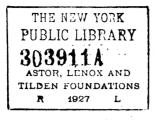
PHILASTER, KING LEAR, EPICOBNE; Or, The SILENT WOMAN.

LONDON,

Printed for T. BECKET, Adelphi, Strand.

MDCCLXXVII.

Man



PHILASTER.

. TRAGEDY.

WRITTEN BY

BEAUMONT AND FLETCHER.

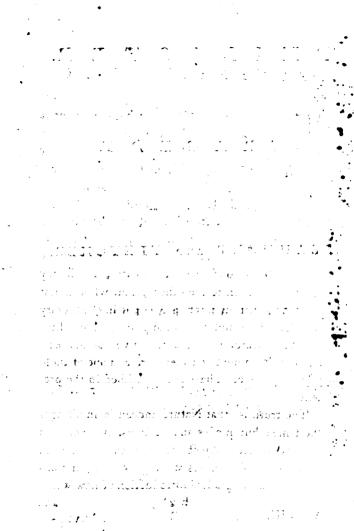
WITH ALTERATIONS.

First acted at the Theatre-Royal in Drury-Lane, on the 8th of October, 1763.

Vol. III.

B

ADVER-



.

.

.•

A D V E R T I S E M E N T.

THE prefent age, though it has done honous to its own difcernment by the applauses paid to Shakespeare, has, at the fame time, too grossly neglected the other great mafters in the fame school of writing. The pieces of Beaumont and Fletcher in particular, (to fay nothing of Jonfon, Maffinger, Shirley, &c.) abound with beauties, fo much of the fame colour with those of Shakespeare, that it is almost unaccountable, that the very age which admires one, even to idolatry, thould pay fo little attention to the others; and, while almost every poet or critick, at all eminent in the literary world, has been ambitious of appearing as an editor of Shakespeare, no more than two folitary editions of Beaumont and Fletcher, and one of those of a very late date, have been published in the prefent century.

The truth is, that Nature indeed is in all ages the fame; but modes and cuftoms, manners and languages, are fubject to perpetual variation. Time infenfibly renders writings obfolete and uncouth, and the gradual introduction of new words

B 2

and

ADVERTISEMENT.

and idioms brings the older forms into difrectine. and difuse. But the intrinsick merit of any work though it may be obscured, must for ever remainer as antique coins, or old plate, though not current or fashionable, still have their value, according to their weight.

The injuries of modern innovation in the flate of letters may be in a great measure repaired, by rendering the writings of our old authors familiar to the publick, and bringing them often before them.. How many plays are there of Shakespeare, now in constant acting, of which the directors of the theatres would fcarce hazard the reprefentation, the long-continued, and, as it were, the ditional approbation of the publick had not given a fanction to their irregularities, and familiarized. the diction! The language even of our Litury, and Bible, if we may venture to mention them oh this occasion, would perhaps foon become obfolete and unintelligible to the generality, if they were not constantly read in our churches. The stile of our authors, especially in this play, is often remarkably plain and fimple, and only raifed or enriched by the fentiments. It is the opinion of Dryden, that even " Shakespeare's language is a little obfolgte in comparison of theirs; and that the English

Ă DVERTISEMENT.

English language in them arrived to its higheft
perfection; what words have fince been taken
in, being rather fuperfluous, than neceffary."

Philaster has always been esteemed one of the best productions of Beaumont and Fletcher; and? we are told by Dryden, was the first play that brought them into great reputation. The beauties of it are indeed to striking and to various, that our authors might in this play almost be faid to rival Shakefpeare, were it not for the many evident marks of imitation of his manner. The late editors of Beaumont and Fletcher conceive, that the poets meant to delineate, in the character of Philaster, a Hamlet racked with the jealoufy of Othello; and there are feveral paffages, in this play, where the authors have manifeftly taken fire from fimilar circumstances and expressions in Shakespeare, particularly fome, that will readily occur to the reader as he goes along, from Othello, Hamlet, Cymbemang sin a digatatané bes line, and Lear.

To remove the objections to the performance of this excellent play on the modern stage, has been the chief labour, and fole ambition, of the present editor. It may be remembered, that the Spanish Curate, the Little French Lawyer, and Scornful Lady of our authors, as well as the Silent Woman

B 3

of

A D V BR T I S E M E N T.

of Jonson, all favourite entertainments of our predeceffors, have, within these few years, encountered the severity of the pit, and received sentence of condemnation. That the uncommon merit of such a play as Philaster might be universally acknowledged and received, it appeared necessary to clear it of ribaldry and obscenity, and to amend a gross indecency in the original constitution of the fable, which must have checked the fuccess due to the rest of the piece, nay, indeed, was an infuperable obstacle to its representation.

But though the inaccuracies and licentioufnels of the piece were inducements (according to the incudi reddere of Horace) to put it on the anvil again, yet nothing has been added more than was absolutely necessary, to make it move easily on the new hinge, whereon it now turns : Nor has any thing been omitted, except what was fuppoled to have been likely to obfcure its merit, or injure its fuccefs. The pen was drawn, without the least hefitation, over every scene now expunged, except the first scene of the third act, as it stands in the original; in regard to which, the part, that Philaster fustains in it, occasioned fome pause : But, on examination, it seemed that Dion's falsification of facts in that scene was inconfistent with the reft of

A D.VERTISEMENT.

of his character, though very natural in fuch a perfon as Megra: And though we have in our times feen the fudden and inftantaneous transitions from one pallion to another remarkably well rebrefented on the flage, yet Philaster's emotions appeared impossible to be exhibited with any conformity to truth or nature. It was therefore thought advisable to omit the whole fcene : and it is hoped, that this omifion will not be difapproved; and that it will not appear to have left any void of chaim in the action; fince the imputed falfhood of Arethufa, after being fo industriously made publick to the whole court, might very naturally be imagined to come to the knowledge of Philaster, in a much therter interval than is often fuppofed to clanfe between the acts, or even between the fcenes of fome of our old plays.

The fcenes in the fourth act, wherein Philaster, according to the original play, wounds Arcthufa and Bellario, and from which the piece took its fecond title of Love Lies A-bleeding, have always been censured by the criticks. They breathe too much of that spirit of blood, and cruelty, and hortor, of which the English Tragedy hath often been accused. The hero's wounding his mistrefs hurt the delicacy of most; and his maiming Bellario

B 4

fleeping,

ADVERTISEMENT.

fleeping, in order to fave himfelf from his purfuers, offended the generofity of all. This part of the fable, therefore, fo injurious to the character of Philafter, it was judged abfolutely requifite to alter; and a new turn has been given to all those circumftances: But the change has been effected by fuch fimple means, and with fo much reverence to the original, that there are hardly ten lines added on account of the alteration.

The reft of the additions or alterations may be feen at once by comparing the prefent play with the original; if the reader does not, on fuch occafions, of himfelf too eafily difcover the patchwork of a modern hand.

There is extant in the works of the duke of Buckingham, who wrote the Rehearfal, and altered the Chances, an alteration of this play, under the title of the Reftoration, or Right will take Place. The duke feems to have been very fludious to difguife the piece, the names of the dramatis perfonce, as well as the title, being entirely changed; and the whole piece, together with the prologue and epilogue, feeming intended to carry the air of an oblique political fatire on his own times. However that may be, the duke's play is as little (if not lefs) calculated for the prefent ftage, as the original

A DVERTISEMENT.

hal of our authors. The character of Thrasomond (for so the duke calls the Spanish Prince) is much more ludicrous than the Pharamond of Beaumont and Fletcher. Few of the indecencies or obscenitics in the original are removed; and with what delicacy the adventure of Megra is managed, may be determined from the following specimen of his grace's alteration of that circumstance, scarce a word of the following extract being to be found in Beaumont and Fletcher.

Enter the guard, bringing in Thrasomond, in drawers, mussiled up in a cloak.

· · · · ·

Agrement. Who's this? the prince I want and

Chon. Yes; he is incognito. And the state

King. Sir; I muß chide you for this lookenes: You've wrong'd a worthy lady; but no more.

-Thrafi Sirail game dithen but to take the air. Cleone A witthrogues I warrang bind

Agrement. Ay, he's a devil at his answers.

If to move the paffions of pity and terror are the two chief ends of Tragedy, there needs no apology for

ADVERTISEMENT.

for giving that title to the play of Philsfler. If Lear, Hamlet, Othello, &c. &c. notwithflanding the cafual introduction of comick circumflances in the natural courfs of the action, are tragedies; Philafter is fo too. The duke of Buckingham entitles his alteration a Tragi-comedy; but that word, according to its prefent acceptation, conveys the idea of a very different fpecies of composition; a play like the Spanish Friar, or Oroonoko, in which two diffinct actions, one ferious and the other comick, are unnaturally woven together; as absurd a medley (in the opinion of Addison) as if an epick writer was to undertake to throw into one poem the adventures of Æneas and Hudibras.

As to the form in which the piece is now fubmitted to the publick, fome, perhaps, will think that the editor has taken too many liberties with the original, and many may cenfure him for not having made a more thorough alteration. There are, it must be confessed, many things still left in the play, which may be thought to lower the dignity of Tragedy, and which would not be admitted in a fable of modern construction 1 But where such things were in nature, and inoffensive, and ferved at the fametime as fo many links in the chain of circumstances that compose the action, it was thought better to fubdue in fome measure the intemperance

A DVERTISEMENT.

of the scenes of low humour, than wholly to reject or omit them. It would not have been in the power, nor indeed was it ever in the intention or defire, of the editor, to give Philaster the air of a modern performance; no more than an architect of this age would endeavour to embellish the Inagnificence of a Gothick building with the ornaments of the Greek or Roman orders. It is impolfible for the leverest reader to have a meaner opinion of the editor's fhare in the work that he entertains of it himfelf. Something, however, was neceffary to be done ; and the reasons for what he has done have already been affigned; nor can he repent of the trouble he has taken, at the inftance of a friend. whom he is happy to oblige, when he fees himfelf the inftrument of reftoring Philaster to the theatre, of difplaying new graces in Mrs. Yates, and of calling forth the extraordinary powers of fo promifing a genius for the stage as Mr. Powell.

PRO-

PROLOGUE,

Spoken by Mr. KING.

A. U. D. G

Alexan

W HILE modern Tragedy, by rule exact, Spins out a thin-wrought fable, act by act, We dare to bring you one of those bold plays Wrote by rough English wits in former days; Beaumont and Fletcher! those twin stars, that run Their glorious course round Shakespeare's golden fun:

Or when Philaster Hamlet's place fupplied, Or Beffus walk'd the stage by Falstaff's fide. Their fouls, well pair'd, shot fire in mingled rays, Their hands together twin'd the social bays, 'Till fashion drove, in a refining age, Virtue from court, and Nature from the stage. Then nonsense, in heroicks, seem'd sublime; Kings rav'd in couplets, and maids sigh'd in rhime. Next, prim, and trim, and delicate, and chaste, A hash from Greece and France, came Modern Taste. Cold are her fons, and safraid of dealing In rant and fustian, they ne'er rise to feeling. Oh, fay, ye bards of phiegm, fay, where's the name That can with Fletcher urge a rival claim ? Say, where's the poet, train'd in pedant fchools, Equal to Shakespeare, who o'erleap'd all rules ?

Thus of our bards we boldly fpeak our mind; A harder tafk, alas, remains behind : To-night, as yet by publick eyes unfeen, A raw, unpractis'd novice fills the scene. Bred in the city, his theatrick flar Brings him at length on this fide Temple-Bar; Smit with the muse, the ledger he forgot, And when he wrote his name, he made a blot. Him while perplexing hopes and fears embarras, Skulking (like Hamlet's rat) behind the arras, Me a dramatick fellow-feeling draws, Without a fee, to plead a brother's caufe. Genius is rare; and while our great comptroller, No more a manager, turns arrant fireller, Let new adventurers your care engage, And nurfe the infant faplings of the ftage l

DRAMATIS

DRAMATIS PERSONÆ.

| 1. 1 . 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. | ± | |
|------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------|
| King, | | Mr. Branfby, |
| PHILASTER, | | Mr. Powell. |
| PHARAMOND, | ` | Mr. Lee. |
| DION, | | Mr. Burton. |
| CLEREMONT, | · . / | Mr. Cafile. |
| THRASILINE, | | Mr. Ackman. |
| Captain, | | Mr. Baddeley. |
| Countryman, | | Mr. Parfons. |
| Meffengers, | · · · · | SMr. Foz. |
| Woodmen, | ан 1 1 1 - 1 2 - 1 2 - 1 2 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1 - | { Mr. Marr. { Mr. Watkins. { Mr. Strange. |
| | es și subri dubă | |
| ARETHUSA, | lid v famili fi v | Miss Bride. |
| EUPHRASIA, (d the name of B | ifguifed unde | |
| MEGRA, (a Span | nnh lady) | Mrs. Lee. |
| GALATEA, | 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 | Mifs Mills. |
| Lady, | Léaise e e e e e e e e e e e e e e e e e e | Mrs. Hippifley. |

SCENE, SICILY.

a ty warmen is

РНІ-

PHILASTER,

ACTI.

SCENE, an antichamber in the palace.

Enter Dion, Cleremont, and Thrasiline.

Cleremont.

TERE's nor lords nor ladies.

Dion. Credit me, gentlemen, I wonder at it. They receiv'd ftrict charge from the king to attend here: Besides, it was boldly publish'd, that no officer should forbid any gentlemen that defired to attend and hear.

Glere. Can you guess the cause ?

Dim. Sir, it is plain, about the Spanish prince, that's come to marry our kingdom's heir, and be our fovereign.

Clere. Many, that will feem to know much, fay, the looks not on him like a maid in love.

Thra. They fay too, moreover, that the lady Megra Megra (fent hither by the queen of Spain, Pharamond's mother, to grace the train of Arethufa, and attend her to her new home, when effoused to the prince) carries herfelf fomewhat too familiarly towards Pharamond; and it is whifper'd, that there is too clofe an intercourfe between him and that lady.

Dion. Troth, perhaps, there may; tho' the multitude (that feldom know any thing but their own opinions) fpeak what they would have. But the prince, before his own approach, receiv'd fo many confident meffages from the ftate, and bound himfelf by fuch indiffoluble engagements, that I think their nuptials must go forwards, and that the princefs is refolv'd to be ruled.

Clere. Sir, is it thought, with her he shall enjoy both these kingdoms of Sicily and Calabria?

Dion. Sir, it is, without controverfy, fo meant, But 'twill be a troublefome labour for him to enjoy, both thefe kingdoms with fafety, the right heir to one of them living, and living fo virtuoufly; efpecially, the people admiring the bravery of his mind, and lamenting his injuries.

Clere. Who? Philaster?

Dion. Yes; whofe father, we all know, was by our late king of Calabria unrighteoufly depos'd from his

16

PHILASTER.

his fruitful Sicily: Myfelf drew fome blood in those wars, which I would give my hand to be wash'd from.

Clere. Sir, my ignorance in ftate-policy will not let me know, why, Philaster being heir to one of these kingdoms, the king should suffer him to walk abroad with such free liberty.

Dion. Sir, it feems, your nature is more conftant than to enquire after flate-news. But the king, of late, made a hazard of both the kingdoms of Sicily and his own, with offering but to imprifon Philafter. At which the city was in arms, not to be charm'd down by any flate-order or proclamation, till they faw Philafter ride through the flreets pleas'd, and without a guard; at which they threw their hats, and their arms, from them; fome to make bonfires, fome to drink, all for his deliverance: Which, wife men fay, is the caufe the king labours to bring in the power of a foreign nation to awe his own with. [Flourifh.

Thra. Pezce, the king.

Scene draws, and discovers the King, Pharamend, Arethusa, and train.

King. To give a stronger testimony of love Than fickly promifes (which commonly

Vol. III.

С

In

In princes find both birth and burial In one breath) we have drawn you, worthy Sir. To make your fair endearments to our daughter. And worthy fervices known to our fubjects. Now lov'd and wonder'd at : next, our intent To plant you deeply, our immediate heir, Both to our blood and kingdoms. For this lady, (The beft part of your life, as you confirm me, And I believe) though her few years and fex Yet teach her nothing but her fears and blufhes; Think not, dear Sir, thefe undivided parts, That must mould up a virgin, are put on To fnew her fo, as borrow'd ornaments ; To fpeak her perfect love to you, or add An artificial shadow to her nature. Laft, noble fon, (for fo I now must eall you) What I have done thus publick, is not only To add a comfort in particular To you or me, but all; and to confirm The nobles, and the gentry of these kingdoms, By oath to your fucceffion, which thall be Within this month at most.

Pha. Kiffing your white hand, miftrefs, I take leave

To thank your royal father; and thus far, To be my own free trumpet. Understand,

Great

Great king, and thefe your fubjects ! Gentlemen, Believe me in a word, a prince's word, There shall be nothing to make up a kingdom Mighty, and flourishing, defenced, fear'd, Equal to be commanded and obey'd, But through the travels of my life I'll find it, And tie it to this country. And I vow, My reign shall be fo easy to the subject, That ev'ry man shall be his prince himself, And his own law (yet I his prince and law). And, dearest fady, let me fay, you are The bleffed'st living; for, sweet princes, you Shall make him your's, for whom great queens must die:

Clere. This fpeech calls him Spaniard, being nothing but

A large inventory of his own commendations. But here comes one more worthy those large fpeeches.

Than the large fpeaker of them.

Enter Philaster.

Phi. Right noble Sir, as low as my obedience, And with a heart as loyal as my knee, I beg your favour.

C 2

King.

Thra. Miraculous !

King. Rife; you have it, Sir. Speak your intents, Sir.

King. As a fubject,

We give you freedom.

Dion. Now it heats.

Phi. Then thus I turn

My language to you, prince; you, foreign man! Ne'er ftare, nor put on wonder, for you muft Endure me, and you fhall. This earth you tread on (A dowry, as you hope, with this fair princefs) By my dead father (oh! I had a father, Whofe memory I bow to) was not left To your inheritance, and I up and living; Having myfelf about me and my fword, The fouls of all my name, and memories, Thefe arms and fome few friends, befides the gods, To part fo calmly with it, and fit ftill, And fay, 'I might have been.' I tell thee, Pharamond,

When thou art king, look I be dead and rotten, And my name afhes: For, hear me, Pharamond, This very ground thou goeft on, this fat earth, My father's friends made fertile with their faiths, Before that day of fhame, fhall gape and fwallow Thee Thee and thy nation, like a hungry grave, Into her hidden bowels. Prince it shall; By Nemefis, it shall !

King. You do difpleafe us: You are too bold.

Phi. No, Sir, I am too tame, Too much a turtle, a thing born without paffion, A faint fhadow, that every drunken cloud fails over, And maketh nothing.

Pha. What you have feen in me to ftir offence, I cannot find; unlefs it be this lady,

Offer'd into mine arms, with the fucceffion,

Which I must keep, though it hath pleas'd your fury

To mutiny within you. The king grants it, And I dare make it mine. You have your anfwer.

Pbi. If thou wert fole inheritor to him That made the world his, and were Pharamond As truly valiant, as I feel him cold,

And ring'd among the choiceft of his friends,

And from this prefence, fpite of all these Rops, You should hear further from me.

King. Sir, you wrong the prince : I gave you not this freedom to brave our best friends. You do deferve our frown : Go to, be better temper'd.

Phi. It must be, Sir, when I am nobler us'd.

C₃

King.

King. Philaster, tell me

The injuries you aim at in your riddles.

Phi. If you had my eyes, Sir, and fufferance, My griefs upon you, and my broken fortunes, My wants great, and now nought but hopes and fears.

My wrongs would make ill riddles to be laugh'd at, Dare you be ftill my king, and right me not?

King. Go to: Be more yourfelf, as you refpect our favour; You'll ftir us elfe: Sir, I must have you know. That you're, and shall be, at our pleasure, what

fashion we

Will put upon you: Smooth your brow, or by the Gods-----

Pbi. I am dead, Sir, you're my fate: It was not I Said I was wrong'd: I carry all about me My weak ftars led me to, all my weak fortunes. Who dares in all this prefence fpeak, (that is But man of flefh, and may be mortal) tell me, I do not moft entirely love this prince, And honour his full virtues !

King. Sure he's poffeft.

Pbi. Yes, with my father's fpirit : It's here, oh, king !

A dangerous spirit; now he tells me, king,

I was

I was a king's heir; bids me be a king; And whifpers to me, thefe be all my fubjects. 'Tis ftrange he will not let me fleep, but dives Into my fancy, and there gives me fhapes That kneel, and do me fervice, cry me king: But I'll fupprefs him, he's a factious fpirit, And will undo me: Noble Sir, your hand, I am your fervant.

King. Away, I do not like this: For this time I do pardon your wild speech.

[Execut King, Pba. Are. and train. Dion. See, how his fancy labours : Has he not Spoke home and bravely ? What a dangerous train Did he give fire to ! how he fhook the king ! Made his foul melt within him, and his blood Run into whey ! it flood upon his brow Like a cold winter dew.

Pbi. Gentlemen,

You have no fuit to me? I am no minion : You ftand, methinks, like men that would be courtiers,

If you could well be flatter'd at a price, Not to undo your children : You're all honeft : Go, get you home again, and make your country A virtuous court, to which your great ones may, In their difeafed age, retire, and live reclufe.

C 4

Clere.

Clere. How do you, worthy Sir? Pbi. Well, very well,

And fo well, that, if the king pleafe, I find, I may live many years.

Dion. The king muft pleafe, Whilft we know what you are, and who you are, Your wrongs and injuries : Shrink not, worthy Sir, But add your father to you : In whofe name We'll waken all the Gods, and conjure up The rods of vengeance, the abufed people; Who, like to raging torrents, fhall fwell high, And fo begirt the dens of thefe male-dragons, That, through the ftrongest fafety, they shall beg For mercy at your fword's point.

Phi. Friends, no more; Our ears may be corrupted : 'Tis an age We dare not truft our wills to: Do you love me ?

Thra. Do we love Heav'n and honour?

Phi. My lord Dion,

You had a virtuous gentlewoman call'd you father : Is the yet alive?

Dion. Moft honour'd Sir, fhe is:

And, for the penance but of an idle dream, Has undertook a tedious pilgrimage.

Ențer

24

PHILASTER.

Enter a Lady.

Lady. To you, brave lord; the princefs would entreat

Your prefent company,

Pbi. Kifs her fair hand, and fay, I will attend her. Dion. Do you know what you do?

Phi. Yes, go to fee a woman.

Clere. But do you weigh the danger you are in? Phi. Danger in a fweet face?

Her eye may fhoot me dead, or those true red And white friends in her face may steal my foul out: There's all the danger in't: But be what may, Her fingle name hath armed me. [Exit.

Dion. Go on :

And be as truly happy as thou art fearlefs: Come, gentlemen, let's make our friends acquainted, Left the king prove false. [Exeunt.

Scene changes to another apartment,

Enter Arethusa and a Lady.

Are. Comes he not?

Lady. Madam?

Are. Will Philaster come?

Lady. Dear madam, you were wont

To

Phi. Is it to me, or any of these gentlemen, you come?

To credit me at first.

Are. But didft thou tell me fo? I am forgetful, and my woman's ftrength Is fo o'ercharg'd with danger like to grow About my marriage, that thefe under things Dare not abide in fuch a troubled fea : How look'd he, when he told thee he would come?

Lady. Why, well.

Are. And not a little fearful?

Lady. Fear, madam? Sure he knows not what it is.

Are. You all are of his faction; the whole court Is bold in praife of him; whilf I

May live neglected, and do noble things,

As fools in strife throw gold into the fea,

Drown'd in the doing : But, I know, he fears.

Lady. Fear? madam, methought, his looks hid more

Of love than fear.

Are. Of love? to whom? to you? Did you deliver those plain words I fent With fuch a winning gesture, and quick look, That you have caught him?

Lady. Madam, I mean to you.

Are. Of love to me? Alas! thy ignorance Lets thee not fee the croffes of our births. Nature, that loves not to be queftion'd why

She

26

She did or this, or that, but has her ends, And knows the does well, never gave the world Two things to opposite, to contrary, As he, and I am.

Lady. Madam, I think I hear him.

Are. Bring him in : [Exit Lady. You Gods, that would not have your dooms withftood,

Whofe holy wildoms at this time it is, To make the paffion of a feeble maid The way unto your justice, I.obey.

Re-enter Lady and Philafter.

Lady. Here is my lord Philaster.

Are. Oh! 'tis well: Withdraw yourself.

FExit Lady.

Phi. Madam, your meffenger Made me believe, you with'd to fpeak with me.

Are. 'Tis true, Philaster. Have you ever known,

That I have ought detracted from your worth ? Have I in perfon wrong'd you? or have fet My bafer inftruments to throw difgrace Upon your virtues?

Phi. Never, madam, you.

Are. Why then fhould you, in fuch a publick place, Injure Injure a princefs, and a fcandal lay Upon my fortunes, fam'd to be fo great; Calling a great part of my dowry in queftion?

Phi. Madam, this truth, which I shall speak, will seem

Foolish: But for your fair and virtuous felf, I could afford myfelf to have no right To any thing you wish'd.

Are. Philaster, know,

I muft enjoy these kingdoms, of Calabria And Sicily: By fate, I die, Philaster, If I not calmly may enjoy them both.

Phi. I would do much to fave that noble life: Yet would be loth to have posterity Find in our stories, that Philaster gave His right unto a sceptre, and a crown, To fave a lady's longing.

Are. Nay, then hear:

I must, and will have them, and more.

Phi. What more? Say, you would have my life; Why, I will give it you; for it is of me A thing fo loath'd, and unto you that afk Of fo poor ufe, I will unmov'dly hear.

Are. Fain would I fpeak, and yet the words are fuch I have to fay, and do fo ill befeem

The mouth of woman, that I wish them faid,

And

And yet am loth to utter them.—Oh, turn Away thy face !—a little bend thy looks !— Spare, fpare me, oh, Philaster !

Phi. What means this?

Are. But that my fortunes hang upon this hour, But that occafion urges me to fpeak, And that perverfely to keep filence now Would doom me to a life of wretchednefs, I could not thus have fummon'd thee, to tell thee, The thoughts of Pharamond are foorpions to me, More horrible than danger, pain or death ! Yes—I muft have thy kingdoms—muft have thee!

Yes—I mult have thy kingdoms—mult have thee! *Phi.* How! me?

Are. Thy love !---without which all the land Difcover'd yet, will ferve me for no use But to be buried in.

Phi. Is't poffible!

Are. With it, it were too little to beftow

On thee: Now, though thy breath doth strike me dead,

(Which, know, it may) I have unript my breaft. *Phi.* Madam, you are too full of noble thoughts To lay a train for this contemned life, Which you may have for afking : To fufpect Were bafe, where I deferve no ill. Love you? By all my hopes, I do, above my life :

But

But how this paffion fhould proceed from you So violently

Are. Another foul, into my body fhot, Could not have fill'd me with more ftrength and fpirit, Than this thy breath : But fpend not hafty time, In feeking how I came thus : "Tis the gods, The gods, that make me fo; and, fure, our love Will be the nobler, and the better bleft, In that the fecret juffice of the gods Is mingled with it. Let us leave and part, Left fome unwelcome gueft fhould fall betwixt. *Pbi.* 'Twill be ill,

I should abide here long.

Are. "Tis true, and worfe You fhould come often : How fhall we devife To hold intelligence, that our true loves On any new occasion may agree What path is best to tread?

Phi. I have a boy, Sent by the gods, I hope, to this intent, Not yet feen in the court. Hunting the buck, I found him fitting by a fountain-fide, Of which he borrow'd fome to quench his thirft, And paid the nymph again as much in tears; A garland lay by him, made by himfelf, Of many feveral flowers, bred in the bay,

Stuck,

30

PHILASTER.

Stuck in that myftick order, that the rareness Delighted me: But ever when he turn'd His tender eyes upon 'em, he would weep, As if he meant to make 'em grow again. Seeing fuch pretty helplefs innocence Dwell in his face, I afk'd him all his ftory ; He told me, that his parents gentle died, Leaving him to the mercy of the fields, Which gave him roots; and of the cryftal fprings, Which did not ftop their courses; and the fun. Which still, he thank'd him, yielded him his light; Then took he up his garland, and did fhew What every flower, as country people hold, Did fignify; and how all, order'd thus, Exprest his grief; and to my thoughts did read The prettieft lecture of his country art That could be wish'd: So that, methought, I could Have studied it. I gladly entertain'd him, Who was as glad to follow; and have got The truftieft, loving'ft, and the gentleft boy, That ever master kept : Him will I fend To wait on you, and bear out hidden love.

Enter Lady.

Are. 'Tis well; no more. Lady. Madam, the prince is come to do his fervice-Are. Are. What will you do, Philaster, with yourself? Dear, hide thyself. Bring in the prince.

Phi. Hide me from Pharamond !

When thunder fpeaks, which is the voice of Jove, Though I do reverence, yet I hide me not.

Are. Then, good Philaster, give him scope and way

In what he fays; for he is apt to fpeak What you are loth to hear: For my fake do.

Phi. I will?

Enter Pharamond.

Pba. My princely miftrefs, as true lovers ought, I come to kifs thefe fair hands; and to fnew, In outward ceremonies, the dear love Writ in my heart.

Phi. If I shall have an answer no directlier, I am gone.

Pha. To what would he have answer?

Are. To his claim unto the kingdom.

Pha. I did forbear you, Sir, before the king.

Pbi. Good Sir, do fo ftill; I would not talk with you.

Pha. But now the time is fitter.

Pbi. Pharamond!

I loath to brawl with fuch a blaft as thou,

Who

Who art nonghe but a vallant voice : But if Thou shalt provoke me further, men shall fay F Thou wert,' and not lament it.

Pha. Do you flight My greatness to, and in the chamber of the princess?

Phi. It is a place to which, I must confers, I owe a reverence: But were't the church, Ay, at the alter, there's no place to fafe, Where thou dar'ft injure me, but I dare punish thee: Farewell. [Exit Philaster.

Pha. Infolent boafter ! offer but to mention Thy right to any kingdom

Are. Let him go; He is not worth your case.

Pha. My Arethufa! I hope our hearts are knit; and yet fo flow State ceremonies are, it may be long Before our hands be fo: If then you pleafe, Being agreed in heart, let us not wait For pomp and circumstance, but folemnize A private nuptial, and anticipate Delights, and fo foretaste our joys to come,

Are. My father, Sir, is all in all to me; Nor can I give my fancy or my will More fcope than he shall warrant. When he bids My eye look up to Pharamond for lord,

Vol. III.

Ņ

I know

I know my duty; but, till then, farewell. [Exit. Pha. Nay!—but there's more in this—fome happier man!

Perhaps Philafter!—'Sdeath! let me not think on't. -Shemuft be watch'd—He too muft be ta'en care of, Or all my hopes of her and empire reft Upon a fandy bottom.—If the means To wed me, well; if not, I fwear revenge. [Exit.

A<u>C</u>T II.

Scene, an apartment in the palace.

Enter Philaster and Bellario.

A ND thou fhait find her honourable, boy; Full of regard unto thy tender youth. For thine own modefty, and for my fake, Apter to give, than thou wilt be to afk, Ay, or deferve.

Philaster.

Bel Sir, you did take me up When I was nothing; and only yet am fomething By being yours: You trufted me unknown; And that which you are apt to conftrue now A fimple

34

A fimple innocence in me, perhaps Might have been craft, the cunning of a boy Harden'd in lies and theft; yet ventur'd you To part my miferies and me: For which, I never can expect to ferve a lady, That bears more honour in her breaft than you.

Phi. But, boy, it will prefer thee; thou art young, And bear'st a childish overflowing love To them that clap thy cheeks, and speak thee fair. But when thy judgment comes to rule those passions, Thou wilt remember best those careful friends That plac'd thee in the nobless way of life. She is a princess I prefer thee to.

Bel. In that fmall time that I have feen the world, I never knew a man hafty to part with A fervant he thought trufty: I remember, My father would prefer the boys he kept To greater men than he; but did it not, "Till they were grown too faucy for himfelf.

Phi. Why, gentle boy, I find no fault at all In thy behaviour.

Bel. Sir, if I have made A fault of ignorance, inftruct my youth; I fhall be willing, if not apt, to learn; Áge and experience will adorn my mind With larger knowledge: And if I have done

D 2

A wilful

A wilful fault, think me not paft all hope For once. What mafter holds fo firict a hand Over his boy, that he will part with him Without one warning? Let me be corrected, To break my flubbornnefs, if it be fo, Rather than turn me off, and I fhall mend.

Pbi. Thy love doth plead fo prettily to ftay, That, truft me, I could weep to part with thee. Alas! I do not turn thee off; thou know'ft, It is my bufinefs that doth call thee hence; And, when thou art with hes, thou dwell'ft with me; Think fo, and 'tis fo; and when time is full, That thou haft well difcharg'd this heavy truft, Laid on fo weak a one, I will again With joy receive thee; as I live, I will. Nay, weep not, gentle boy. 'Tis more than time Thou didft attend the princefs.

Bel. I am gone;

But fince I am to part with you, my lord, And none knows whether I fhall live to do More fervice for you, take this little prayer: Heav'n blefs your loves, your fights, all your defigns! May fick men, if they have your wifh, be well'! And Heav'n hate thofe you curfe, though I be one ! [Exit.

Pbi. The love of boys unto their lords is ftrange ! I have

30

I have read wonders of it! yet this boy, For my fake (if a man may judge by looks And fpeech) would out-do ftory. I may fee A day to pay him for his loyalty. [Exit.

Scene changes to Arethufa's apartment.

Enter Arethufa and a Lady.

Are. Where's the boy? where's Bellario? Lady. Within, madam. Are. Gave you him gold to buy him clothes?

Lady. I did.

Are. And has he done't ?

Lady. Madam, not yet.

Are. 'Tis a pretty fad-talking boy; is it not ?

Enter Galatea.

Are: Oh, you are welgome ! What good news? Gal. As good as any one can tell your grace, That fays she has done that you would have wish'd.

Are. Hast thou discover'd then?

Gal. I have. Your prince,

Brave Pharamond's difloyal.

Are. And with whom?

Gal. Ev'n with the lady we fufpect ; with Megra.

Are. Oh, where ? and when ?

Gal. I can discover all.

D 3

Are.

PHILASTER.

Are. The king fhall know this; and if deftiny, To whom we dare not fay, 'It fhall not be,' Have not decreed it fo in lafting leaves, Whofe fmalleft characters were never chang'd, This hated match with Pharamond fhall break. Run back into the prefence, mingle there Again with other ladies; leave the reft To me. Where is the boy ? [Exit Gal. Lady. Here, madam.

Énter Bellario.

Are. Why art thou ever melancholy, Sir? You are fad to change your fervice: Is't not fo?

Bel. Madam, I have not chang'd; I wait on you, To do him fervice.

Are. Thou disclaim'st in me.

Tell me, Bellario, thou can'ft fing and play?

Bel. If grief will give me leave, madam, I can.

Are. Alas! what kind of grief can thy years know?

Had'ft a curft mafter when thou went'ft to fchool? Thou art not capable of other grief;

Thy brows and cheeks are finooth as waters be, When no breath troubles them : Believe me, boy, Care feeks out wrinkled brows and hollow eyes, And builds himfelf caves to abide in them.

Come,

PHILASTER.

Come, Sir, tell me truly, does your lord love me? Bel. Love, madam? I know not what it is.

Are. Canft thou know grief, and never yet knew'ft love?

Thou art deceiv'd, boy. Does he speak of me, As if he wish'd me well?

Bel. If it be love; To forget all refpect of his own friends, In thinking on your face; if it be love, To fit crofs-arm'd, and figh away the day, Mingled with ftarts, crying your name as loud And haftily, as men i'th' ftreets do fire; If it be love, to weep himfelf away, When he but hears of any lady dead, Or kill'd, becaufe it might have been yout chance; If, when he goes to reft (which will not be) 'Twixt ev'ry prayer he fays, he names you once As others drop a bead; be to be in love, Then, madam, I dare fwear he loves you.

Are. Oh!

You are a cunning boy, taught to deceive, For your lord's credit: But thou know'ft a falfhood That bears this found, is welcomer to me, Than any truth, that fays, he loves me not. Lead the way, boy. Do you attend me too; 'Tis thy lord's bufinefs haftes me thus. Away. [Exe.

D 4

Scene

Scene changes to another apartment in the palace.

Enter Megra and Pharamond.

Meg. What then am I? a poor neglected ftale? Have I then been an idle toying fhe. To fool away an hour or two withals And then thrown by for ever?

Pha. Nay, have patience!

Megra. Patience ! I shall go mad ! why, I shall be A mark for all the pages of the court To spend their wit upon !

Pha. It fhall not be. She, whole diffionour is not known abroad, Is not at all diffionour'd.

Megra, Not diffonour'd ! Have we then been to chary of our fame, So cautious, think you, in our courfe of love No blot of calumny has fall'n upon it ? Say, What charm has veil'd fufpiciou's hundred eyes, And who fhall ftop the cruel hand of fcorn ?

Pha. Ceafe your complaints, reproachful and unkind!

What could I do? Obedience to my father, My country's good, my plighted faith, my fame, Each circumstance of state and duty, ask'd The tender of my hand to Arethusa.

Megra.

Megra. Talk not of Arethula! She, I know, Would fain get rid of her most precious bargain. She is for foster dalliance; she has got A cherub, a young Hylas, an Adonis!

Pha. What mean you?

Magra. She, good faith, has her Bellario ! A boy-about eighteen-a pretty boy ! Why, this is he that must when you are wed Sit by your pillow, like a young Apollo, Sing, play upon the lute, with hand and voice Binding your thoughts in fleep : She does provide

him

For you and for herfelf.

Pha. Injurious Megra! Oh, add not fhame to fhame! to rob a lady Of her good name thus, is an heinous fin, Not to be pardon'd; yet, though falle as hell, "Twill never be redeem'd if it be fown Amongft the people, fruitful to increase All evil they fhall hear.

Megra. It fhall be known. Nay, more, by heav'n 'tis true! a thoufand things Speak it, beyond all contradiction, true: Obferve how brave fhe keeps him; how he ftands For ever at her beck! There's not an hour, Sacred howe'er to female privacy,

But

Clere. Yes, madam.

Are. Wait you there. [Exit Arethufa. Megra. She's jealous, as I live. Look you, my lord,

The princess has a boy !

Pha. His form is angel-like!

Dion. Serves he the princess? Thra. Yes.

Dion. 'Tis a fweet boy !

Pha. Ladies all, good reft : I mean to kill a buck To-morrow morning, ere you've done your dreams. [Exit Pharamond.

Megra. All happiness attend your grace ! gentlemen, good reft.

Gal. All, good night.

[Exeunt Gal. and Megra.

Dion. May your dreams be true to you ! What fhall we do, gallants? 'Tis late. The king Is up ftill. See, he comes, and Arethufa With him.

Enter King, Arethufa and guard.

King. Look your intelligence be true.

Are. Upon my life, it is: And I do hope, Your highnefs will not tie me to a man, That in the heat of wooing throws me off, And takes another. Dion. What fhould this mean ? King. If it, be true,

That lady had much better have embrac'd Curelefs difeafes. Get you to your reft.

Excunt Arethufa and Bellaria.

You shall be righted. Gentlemen, draw near :' Haste, some of you, and cunningly discover If Megra be in her lodging.

Clere. Sir,

She parted hence but now with other ladies. King. I would fpeak with her. Dion. She's here, my lord.

Enter Megra.

King. Now, lady of honour, where's your honour now?

No man can fit your palate, but the prince. Thou troubled fea of fin; thou wildernefs Inhabited by wild affections, tell me, Had you none to pull on with your courtefies But he that must be mine, and wrong my daughter? By all the gods ! all thefe, and all the court Shall host thee, and break foury jefts upon thee, Make ribald rhimes, and fear thy name on walls.

Megra. I dare, my lord, your hootings and your clamours.

Your

Your private whifpers, and your broader fleerings, Can no more vex my foul, than this bafe carriage, The poor deftruction of a lady's honour, The publishing the weakness of a woman. But I have vengeance yet in flore for fome, Shall, in the utmost fcorn you can have of me, Be joy and nourishment.

King. What means the wanton ? D'ye glory in your fhame ?

Megra. I will have fellows, Such fellows in't, as fhall make noble mirth. The princefs, your dear daughter, fhall ftand by me On walls, and fung in ballads, any thing.

King. My daughter !

Megra. Yes, your daughter Arethufa, The glory of your Sicily, which I,

A ftranger to your kingdom, laugh to fcorn. I know her fhame, and will difcover all: Nay, will difhonour her. I know the boy She keeps, a handfome boy, about eighteen; Know what fhe does with him, and where, and when.

Come, Sir, you put me to a woman's madnefs, The glory of a fury.

King. What boy's this She raves about ?

Megra.

PHILASTER,

Megra. Alas, good-minded prince ! You know not thefe things: I will make them plain.

I will not fall alone: What I have known Shall be as public as a print; all tongues Shall fpeak it, as they do the language they Are born in, as free and commonly: I'll fet it Like a prodigious ftar, for all to gaze at; And that fo high and glowing, other realms, Foreign and far, fhall read it there; and then Behold the fall of your fair princes too. [Exit.

King. Has the a boy?

Clere. So pleafe your grace, I've feen A boy wait on her, a fair boy.

King. Away! I'd be alone. Go, get you to your quarters. [Excunt.

Manet King.

You gods, I fee, that who unrighteoufly Holds wealth or fate from others, fhall be curft In that which meaner men are bleft withal: Ages to come fhall know no male of him Left to inherit, and his name fhall be Blotted from earth. If he have any child, 'It fhall be crofsly match'd. The gods themfelves Shall fow wild ftrife between her lord and her;

Or the thall prove his curfe, who gave her being. Gods! if it be your wills—but how can I Look to be heard of gods, who muft be juft, Praying upon the ground I hold by wrong?

[Exit.

•

48

SCENE. the Court.

Enter Philaster.

O H, that I had a fea Within my breaft, to quench the fire I feel! More circumftances will but fan this fire. It more afflicts me now, to know by whom This deed is done, than fimply that 'tis done. Woman, frail fex ! the winds that are let loofe From the four feveral corners of the earth, And fpread themfelves all over fea and land, Kifs not a chafte one ! Taken with her boy ! O, that, like beafts, we could not grieve ourfelves! With what we fee not ! Bulls and rams will fight To keep their females franding in their fight; But take 'em from them, and you take at once Their

PHILASTER.

Their fpleens away; and they will fall again Unto their paftures, growing fresh and fat; And tafte the water of the springs as sweet As 'twas before, finding no flart in fleep. But misesable man-See, see, you gods, [Seeing Bellaris at a distance. He walks still 1 and the face, you let him wear When he was innocent, is still the same, Not blassed. Is this justice ? Do you mean To intrap mortality, that you allow Treason so fmooth a Brow ?

Enter Bellario.

I cannot now Think he is guilty.

Bel. Health to you, my lord! The princes doth commend her love, her life. And this unto you. [Gives a letter.

Phi. Oh, Bellario,

Now I perceive the loves me; the does thew it In loving thee, my boy; th'has made thee brave.

Bel. My lord, the has attired me paft my with, Paft my defert; more fit for her attendant, Though far unfit for me, who do attend.

Phi. Thou art grown courtly, boy. Oh, let all
women,[Reads.Vol. III.EThat

P Hr IcLa A S TY BTRA

That love black deeds, learn to diffemble here f Here, by this paper the does write to me, As if her heart were mines of adamant To all the world befides; but, unto me, A maiden fnow that melted with my looks. Tell me, my boy, how doth the prince is use thee? For I thall guess her love to me by that.

Bel. Scarce like her fervant, but as if I were Something allied to her, or had preferv'd Her life three times by my fidelity : As mothers fond do ufe their only fons; As I'd ufe one that's left unto my truft, For whom my life fhould pay, if he met harm; So fhe does ufe me.

Phi. Why, this is wondrous well! But what kind language does the feed thee with ?

Bel. Why, fhe does tell me, fhe will truft my youth With all her loving fecrets; and does call me Her pretty fervant; bids me weep no more For leaving you; fhe'll fee my fervices Rewarded; and fuch words of that foft ftrain, That I am nearer weeping when the ends Than ere the fpake.

Rel

Phi. This is much better still.

Bel. Are you not ill, my lord?

Phi. Ill! no, Bellario.

50

FHIL A ST BR

.

| Bil. Methinks your words the analytic to be f |
|--------------------------------------------------|
| Fall not from off your tongue fo evenly, and and |
| Nor is there in your looks that quietness, |
| That I was wont to fee. A hard the part of the |
| Phi. Thou art deceiv'd, boy: dt prost |
| And the ftrokes thy head ? |
| Bel. Yes. |
| Phi. And does clap thy cheeks ? |
| Bel. She does, my lord. |
| Phi. And the' does kils thee, boy ? ha ? |
| Bel. How, my lord ! |
| Phi. She kiffes thee ? |
| Bel. Not fo, my lord. |
| Pbi. Come, come, I know she does. |
| Bel. No, by my life. |
| Phi. Why, then the does not love me; come, |
| fire does, |
| I bad her do it; I charg'd her by all charms |
| Of love between us, by the hope of peace |
| We should enjoy, to yield thee all delights. |
| Tell me, gentle boy, 2000 and a |
| Is the not past compare ? Is not her breath |
| Sweet as Arabian winds, when fruits are ripe? |
| Is the not all a lafting mine of joy? |
| Bel. Ay, now I fee why my diffurbed thoughts |
| Were fo perplex'd. When first I went to her, |

E 2

•

My

ţÍ

My heart held augury; you are abus'd; Some villain has abus'd you: I do fee Whereto you tend: Fall rocks upon his head, That put this to you! 'tis fome fubtle train, To bring that noble frame of yours to nought.

Pbi. Thou think'ft, I will be angry with thee; come,

Thou shalt know all my drift: I hate her more Than I love happines; and plac'd thee there, To pry with narrow eyes into her deeds. Hast thou discover'd? Is she fall'n to lust, As I would wish her? Speak some comfort to me.

Bel. My lord, you did miftake the boy you fent: Had fhe a fin that way, hid from the world, Beyond the name of fin, I would not aid Her bafe defires; but what I came to know As fervant to her, I would not reveal, To make my life laft ages.

Phi. Oh, my heart ! This is a falve worfe than the main difeafe. Tell me thy thoughts; for I will know the leaft That dwells within thee, or will rip thy heart To know it; I will fee thy thoughts as plain As I do now thy face.

Bel. Why, fo you do. She is (for aught I know) by all the gods,

As

As chafte as ice; but were the foul as hell, And did I know it thus, the breath of kings, The points of fwords, tortures, nor bulls of brafs, Should draw it from me.

Pbi. Then it is no time To dally with thee; I will take thy life, For I do hate thee; I could curfe thee now.

Bel. If you do hate, you could not curfe me worfe; The gods have not a punishment in ftore Greater for me, than is your hate.

Phi. Fy, fy !

So young and fo diffembling ! Tell me when And where thou didft poffers her, or let plagues Fall on me ftraight, if I deftroy thee not !

Bel. Heav'n knows, I never did : And when I lie To fave my life, may I live long and loath'd ! Hew me afunder, and, whilft I can think, I'll love those pieces you have cut away, Better than those that grow; and kiss those limbs, Because you made them fo.

Phi. Fear'st thou not death ? Can boys contemn that ?

Bel. Oh, what boy is he Can be content to live to be a man, That fees the best of men thus passionate, Thus without reason?

E 3

Ph.

Phi. Oh, but thou doft not know and the second What 'tis to die on the state of whether a Bell's Yes, I do knows myslord il a wash e well Tis lefs than to be born; anaking foep, to not 1 A quiet refting from all jeakousy and the star and A thing we all purfue : I know, belides, It is but giving over of a game That must be loft... Phi. But there are pains, false boy, For perjur'd fouls; think but on thefe, and thenA Thy heart will melt, and thou wilt utter all. Bel. May they fall all upon me whilst I live, If I be perjur'd, or have ever thought Of that you charge me with ! If I be falfe, Send me to fuffer in those punishments You fpeak of ! kill me. Phi. Oh, what fhould I do? Why, who can but believe him? He does fwear So earneftly, that if it were not true, The gods would not endure him. Rife, Bellario; Thy protestations are fo deep, and thou Doft look fo truly, when thou utter ft them, That though I know 'em false as were my hopes, I cannot urge thee further : But thou wert To blame to injure me; for I must love Thy honeft looks, and take no vengeance on ्म Thy

54

Thy tender youth to Aclove from and to the Is firm whate'er thou doft : It troubles may That I have call'd the blood out of thy checks. That did for well become them But, good boy, Let me not fee the more : Something is done, That will diftract me, that will make me mad, If I behold thee ; if thou tender'ft me, Let me not fee thee.

Bel. I will fly as far As there is morning, ere I give, diffaste To that most honour'd mind. But thro' these tears, Shed at my hopeles parting, I can see A world of treason practis'd upon you, And her, and me. Farewell, for evermore ! If you shall hear, that forrow struck me dead, And after find me loyal, let there be A tear shed from you in my memory, And I shall reft at peace. [Exit Bel,

Phi. Bleffing be with thee, Whatever then defers if ! Oh, where fhall I Go bathe this body ? Nature, too unkind, That made no med cine for a troubled mind !

Scene, Aretbufa's apartment.

Are. I marvel, my boy, comes not back again. E 4 But But that I know my love will queftion him Over and over; how I flept, wak'd, talk'd! How I remember'd him, when his dear name Was haft fpoke! and how, when I figh'd, wept, fung, And ten thouland fuch! I should be angry at his flay.

Bater King.

King. What, at your meditations ! Who attends vou? Are. None but my fingle fells, I need no guards F do no wrong, nor fear none. King. Tell me, have you not a boy? Are. Yes, Sir. King. What kind of boy ? Are. A page, a waiting-boy. King, A handfome boy? Are. I think he be not ugly; Well qualified, and dutiful, I know him; I took him not for beauty. King, He speaks, and sings, and plays? Are. Yes, Sir. King. About eighteen? Are. I never ask'd his age. King. Is he full of fervice? Are. By your pandon, why do you aik? King. Put him away. Are, 1. 24

50

PHETRSTER

Are. Sit!

King. Put him away; h'has done you that good fervice

Shames me to fpeak of.

Are. Good Sir, let me understand you,

King. If you fear me,

Shew it in duty; put away that boy.

Are. Let me have reafon for it, Sir, and then Your will is my command,

King. Do you not bluth to alk it? Caft him off, Or I thall do the fame to you. You're one Shame with me, and fo near unto myfelf, That, by my fife, I dare not tell myfelf What you have done.

Are. What have I done, my lord ?

King. Understand me well;

There be foul whifpers ftirring; caft him off, And fuddenly do it. Farewell. [Exit King,

Are. Where may a maiden live fecurely free, Keeping her honour fafe? Not with the living: They feed upon opinions, errors, dreams, And make 'em truths: They draw a nourithment Out of defamings, grow upon difgraces, And when they fee a virtue fortified Strongly above the battery of their tongues, Oh, how they caft to fink it! and defeated

(Soul-

(Soul-fick with poillon) firike the monuments Where noble names lie fleeping lease and the second se

Enter Philasters a Phi. Peace to your faireft thoughts, my dearoft miftrefs! 11 Are. Oh, my dear fervant, I have a war within me. Phi. He must be more than man, that makes thefe orvitals and a survey of the survey of A Run into rivers. Sweeteft fair, the caufe ? . 101/ 1 And as I am your flave, tied to your goodnefs, and Your creature made again from what I was, S And newly spirited, I'll right your honours. Are. Oh, my best love; that boy lass grant in Are. The pretty boy you gave merry Phi. What of him? a line is an 20 Are. Must be no more mine. Phi. Why? Are. They are jealous of him. . . . A U.T.A Are. The king. And the source of the second . . Y Phi. Oh, my fortune! Then 'tis no idle jealoufy. Let him go. Are. Oh. cruel, Are you hard-hearted too? Who shall now tell you; How

58

PAHI IILAA SITI DIRA

How much I loy'd you? Who shall swear it to you, And weep the tears I fend ? Who shall now bring you

Letters, rings, bracelets, lofe his health in fervice? Wake todious nights in flotics of your praife? Who now fhall fing your crying elegies, And flrike a fad foul into fenfelefs pictures, And make them mourn? Who fhall take up his hute, And touch it, till he crown a filent fleep Upon myteyslid, making me dream and cry, Oh, mythear, thear Philafter!

Phi. Oh, my heart! 'Would he had broken thee, that made thee know This lady was not loyal! Miftrefs, forget The boy, I'll get thee a far better one.

Are. Oh, never, never, fuch a boy again, As my Bellario.

Phi. 'Tis but your fond affection.

Are. With thee, my boy, farewell for ever All fecrecy in fervants ! Farewell faith, And all defire to do well for itfelf ! Let all that fhall fucceed thee, for thy wrongs, Sell and betray chafte love !

Phi. And all this paffion for a boy?

Are. He was your boy; you gave him to me, and The loss of fuch must have a mourning for,

Phi.

Phi. Oh, thou forgetful woman! Are. How, my lord? Phi. False Arethusa!

Haft thou a medicine to reftore my wits, When I have loft 'em? If not, leave to talk, 'And to do thus.

Are. Do what, Sir? Would you fleep?

Phi. For ever, Arethufa. Oh, you gods! Give me a worthy patience: Have I ftood Naked, alone, the fhock of many fortunes? Have I feen mifchiefs numberlefs, and mighty, Grow like a fea upon me? Have I taken Danger as ftern as death into my bofom, And laugh'd upon it, made it but a mirth, And flung it by? Do I live now like him, Under this tyrant king, that languifhing Hears his fad bell, and fees his mourners? Do J Bear all this bravely, and muft fink at length Under a woman's falfhood? Oh, that boy, That curfed boy! None but a villain boy, To eafe your luft?

Are. Nay, then I am betray'd; I feel the plot caft for my overthrow; Oh, I am wretched!

Phi. Now you may take that little right I have To this poor kingdom; give it to your boy!

For

For I have no joy in it. Some far place Where never womankind durft fet her foot, For burfting with her poifons, muft I feek, And live to curfe you.

There dig a cave, and preach to birds and beafts, What woman is, and help to fave them from you. How Heav'n is in your eyes, but in your hearts More hell than hell has; how your tongues, like fcorpions,

Both heal and poifon; how your thoughts are woven With thoufand changes in one fubtle web, And worn fo by you. How that foolifh man, That reads the ftory of a woman's face, And dies believing it, is loft for ever. How all the good you have, is but a fhadow, I' th' morning with you, and at night behind you, Paft and forgotten. How your vows are froft, Faft for a night, and with the next fun gone. How you are, being taken all together, A mere confusion, and fo dead a chaos, That love cannot diftinguifh. Thefe fad texts, 'Till my laft hour, I am bound to utter of you. So farewell all my woe, all my delight! [Exit.

Are. Be merciful, ye gods, and ftrike me dead ! What way have I deferv'd this ? Make my breaft Transparent as pure crystal, that the world,

Jealous

Jealous of me, may fee the foulest thought My heart holds. Where shall a woman turn her eyes, To find out constancy? Save me, how black, (1)

Enter Bellario.

わいりゅう しょうりゅうせん

. . . 1

And guiltily, methinks, that boy looks now! Oh, thou diffembler, that, before thou fpak'ft, Wert in thy cradle falfe! Sent to make lies, And betray innocents; thy lord and thou May glory in the afhes of a maid Fool'd by her paffion; but the conqueft is Nothing fo great as wicked. Fly away, Let my command force thee to that, which fhame Should do without it. If thou underftoodft The loathed office thou baft undergone, Why, thou wouldft hide thee under heaps of hills, Left men fhould dig and find thee.

Bel. Oh, what god, Angry with men, hath fent this ftrange difeafe () Into the noblest minds? Madam, this grief You add unto me is no more than drops To feas, for which they are not feen to fwell; My lord hath ftruck his anger through my heart, And let out all the hope of future joys: You need not bid me fly; I come to part, To take my lateft leave.

I durft

PTH PL AS TER

I durft mot run away in honefty, From fuch a lady, like a boy that ftole, Or made fome grievous fault. Fartwell! The gods Affift you in your fuff'rings! Hafty time Reveal the truth to your abufed lord, And mine; that he may know your worth! Whilft I Go feek out fome forgotten place to die. [Exit. Are. Peace guide thee! thou haft overthrown me otice;

Yet, if I had another Heaven to lofe, Thou, or another villain, with thy looks, Might talk me out of it.

Enter a Lady.

Lady. Madans, the king would hunt, and calls With earneftnefs. It will be a set of the Are. I am in tune to hunt? Diana, if thou can't rage with a maid, As with a man, let us bifcover the Bathing, and turn metora fearful hind, That I may die purfu'd by cruel hounds, And have my ftory written in my wounds. [Exeunt.

The proposed state of the state

A C T IV.

SCENE, a wood.

Enter Philafter.

OH, that I had been nourifh'd in these woods With milk of goats, and acorns, and not known

The right of crowns, nor the diffembling trains Of womens' looks! but digg'd myfelf a cave, Where I, my fire, my cattle, and my bed, Might have been flut together in one fhed; And then had taken me fome mountain girl, Beaten with winds, chafte as the harden'd rocks Whereon fhe dwells; that might have firew'd my bed With leaves, and reeds, and with the fkins of beafts Our neighbours; and have borne at her big breafts My large coarfe iffue! This had been a life Free from vexation.

Enter Bellario.

Bel. Oh, wicked men! An innocent may walk fafe among beafts; Nothing affaults me here. See, my griev'd lord Looks Looks as his foul were fearching out the way To leave his body. Pardon me, that must Break thro' thy last command; for I must speak: You, that are griev'd, can pity; hear, my lord.

Phi. Is there a creature yet fo miferable, That I can pity?

Bel. Oh, my noble lord,

View my ftrange fortune, and beftow on me, According to your bounty (if my fervice Can merit nothing) fo much as may ferve To keep that little piece I hold of life From cold and hunger.

Pbi. Is it thou? Be gone: Go, fell those misbefeeming cloaths thou wear's, And feed thyself with them.

Rel. Alas! my lord, I can get nothing for them: The filly country people think, 'tis treafon b To touch fuch gay things.

Phi. Now, by my life, this is Unkindly done, to ver me with thy fight; Thou'rt fall'n again to thy diffembling trade: How fhouldft thou think to cozen me again? Remains there yet a plague untried for me? Ev'n fo thou wept'ft, and look'dft, and fpok'ft, when firft

I took thee up; Curfe on the time! If thy Vol. III. F ComCommanding tears can work on any other, Ufe thy old art, I'll not betray it. Which Way wilt thou take? that I may fhun thee; for Thine eyes are poifon unto mine; and I

Am loth to grow in rage. This way, or that way? Bel. Any will ferve. But I will chufe to have That path in chace that leads unto my grave.

[Excunt severally.

Enter Dion and the Woodmen.

Dion. This is the ftrangest sudden chance ! You, woodman !

Wood. My lord Dion.

Dion. Saw you a lady come this way on a fable horfe, fludded with flars of white?

2 Wood. Was the not young and tall ?

Dion. Yes; rode the to the wood, or to the plain? 2 Wood. Faith, my lord, we faw none.

[Excunt Wood.

Dion. Pox of your questions then !

Enter Cleremont.

What, is fhe found?

Clere. Nor will be, I think. There's already a thousand fatherless tales amongst us; some fay, her horse run away with her; some, a wolf pursued her; others, it was a plot to kill her; and that zrmed

66

PHILASTER.

armed men were seen in the wood : But, questionless, she rode away willingly.

Enter King and Thrasiline.

King. Where is fhe?

Clere. Sir, I cannot tell.

King. How is that ?

Sir, speak you where she is.

Dion. Sir, I do not know.

King. You have betray'd me, you have let me lofe The jewel of my life: Go, bring her me, And fet her here before me; 'tis the king Will have it fo. Alas! what are we kings? Why do you, gods, place us above the reft; To be ferv'd, flatter'd, and ador'd, till we Believe, we hold within our hands your thunder; And when we come to try the pow'r we have, There's not a leaf fhakes at our threatenings? I have finn'd,'tis true, and here ftand to be punifh'd; Yet would not thus be punifh'd.

Enter Pharamond, Galatea, and Megra.

King. What, is fhe found? Pha. No, we have ta'en her horfe. He gallop'd empty by; there is fome treafon: You, Galatea, rode with her into th' wood; Why left you her?

F 2

Gdl.

Gal. She did command me.

King. You're all cunning

To obey us for our hurt; but I will have her. Run all, difperfe yourfelves: The man that finds her, Or (if fhe be kill'd) the traitor; I'll make him great.

Pha. Come, let us feek.

King. Each man a several way; here I myself.

[Excunt.

Another part of the wood. Enter Arethusa.

Are. Where am I now? Feet, find me out a way, Without the counfel of my troubled head; I'll follow you boldly about thefe woods, O'er mountains, thoro' brambles, pits, and floods: Heaven, I hope, will eafe me. I am fick.

Enter Bellario.

Bel. Yonder's my lady; Heav'n knows, I want nothing,

Becaufe I do not with to live; yet I

Will try her charity. Oh, hear, you that have plenty,

And from that flowing ftore, drop fome on dry ground: See,

The lively red is gone to guard her heart ; [/he faints. I fear, fhe faints. Madam, look up; fhe breathes

not;

Open

69

You

Open once more those rosy twins, and send Unto my lord, your latest farewell; oh, the stirs: How is it, madam?

Are. 'Tis not gently done, To put me in a miferable life, And hold me there; I pray thee, let me go, I fhall do beft without thee; I am well.

Enter Philaster,

Phi. I am to blame to be fo much in rage:
I'll tell her coolly, when, and where I heard
This killing truth. I will be temperate
In fpeaking, and as just in hearing it.
Oh, monstrous! [*feeing them.*] Tempt me not, ye gods! good gods,

Tempt not a frail man! what's he, that has a heart, But he must ease it here ?

Bel. My lord, help the princefs.

Are. I am well; forbear.

Pbi. Let me love lightning, let me be embrac'd And kifs'd by fcorpions, or adore the eyes Of bafilifks, rather than truft the tongues Of hell-bred women! Some good gods look down, And fhrink thefe veins up! flick me here a ftone, Lafting to ages, in the memory

Of this damn'd act ! Hear me, you wicked ones !

F3

You have put hills of fire into this breaft, Not to be quench'd with tears; for which may guilt Sit on your bofoms! at your meals, and beds, Defpair await you! what, before my face? Poifon of afps between your lips! Difeafes Be your beft iffues! Nature make a curfe, And throw it on you!

Are. Dear Philaster, leave To be enrag'd, and hear me.

Phi. I have done; Forgive my paffion. Not the calmed fea, When Æolus locks up his windy brood, Is lefs difturb'd than I. I'll make you know it. Dear Arethufa, do but take this fword, And fearch how temperate a heart I have; Then you, and this your boy, may live and reign In luft, without controul. Wilt thou, Bellario? I prithee, kill me; thou art poor, and may'ft Nourifh ambitious thoughts, when I am dead; This way were freer.

Are. Kill you !

Bel. Not for a world.

Phi. I blame not thee,

Bellario; thou haft done but that which gods Would have transform'd themfelves to do! be gone, Leave me without reply; this is the laft

Of

Of all our meeting. Kill me with this fword ! Be wife, or worfe will follow; we are two Earth cannot bear at once. Refolve to do, or fuffer.

Are. If my fortunes be fo good to let me fall Upon thy hand, I shall have peace in death. Yet tell me this, will there be no flanders,

No jealoufies in the other world, no ill there ? Phi. No.

Are. Shew me then the way.

Phi. Then guide

My feeble hand, you that have pow'r to do it ! For I must perform a piece of justice. If your youth Have any way offended Heav'n, let pray'rs Short and effectual reconcile you to it !

Enter a country fellow.

Coun. I will fee the king if he be in the foreft; I have hunted him thefe two hours; if I fhould come home and not fee him, my fifters would laugh at me. There's a courtier with his fword drawn, by this hand, upon a woman, I think.

Are. I am prepar'd.

Phi. Are you at peace?

Are. With Heav'n and earth.

Phi. May they divide thy foul and body!

F 4

Goun.

Coun. Hold, dastard! offer to strike a woman! [preventing him.

Phi. Leave us, good friend.

Upon our private sports, our recreations?

Coun. I understand you not; but I know the knave would have hurt you.

Phi. Purfue thy own affairs; it will be ill To multiply blood upon my head, which thou wilt force me to.

Coun. I know not your rhetorick; but I can lay it on, if you offer to touch the woman.

Phi. Slave, take what thou deferv'ft. [they fight. Are. Heav'ns guard my lord!

Bel. Unmanner'd boor !----my lord !---

[interposing, is wounded.

Phi. I hear the tread of people: I am hurt.
The gods take part againft me; could this boor
Have held me thus elfe? I muft fhift for life,
Though I do loath it. [Execut Phi. and Bel.
Coun. I cannot follow the rogue.

Enter Pharamond, Dion, Clerement, Thrasiline, and Woodmen.

Pha. What art throu?

Coun.

Are. What ill-bred man art thou, to intrude thyfelf

Coun. Almoft kill'd I am for a foolifh woman; a knave would have hurt her.

Pha. The princefs, gentlemen!

- Dion. 'Tis above wonder! Who fhould dare do this ?
- Pha. Speak, villain, who would have hurt the princefs?

Coun. Is it the princefs?

Dion. Ay.

Coun. Then I have feen fomething yet.

Pha. But who would have hurt her?

Coun. I told you, a rogue; I ne'er faw him before, I.

Pha. Madam, who was it?

Are. Some dishonest wretch;

Alas! I know him not, and do forgive him.

Coun. He's hurt himfelf, and foundly too, he cannot go far; I made my father's old fox fly about his ears.

Pha. How will you have me kill him?

Are. Not at all,

'Tis fome distracted fellow.

If you do take him, bring him quick to me,

And I will ftudy for a punishment,

Great as his fault.

Pha. I will.

Are.

Are. But fwear.

Pha. By all my love, I will:

Woodmen, conduct the princefs to the king, And bear that wounded fellow unto dreffing : Come, gentlemen, we'll follow the chace clofe.

[Exe. Are. Pha. Dion, Clere. Thra. and I Wood. Coun. I pray you, friend, let me fee the king. 2 Wood. That you fhall, and receive thanks.

Coun. If I get clear of this, I'll go fee no more gay fights. [Excunt.

Scene, another part of the wood.

Enter Bellario, with a fcarf.

Bel. Yes, I am hurt; and 'would to Heav'n it were

A death's wound to me! I am faint and weak, With lofs of blood: My fpirits ebb apace: A heavinefs near death fits on my brow, And I muft fleep: Bear me, thou gentle bank, For ever, if thou wilt; you fweet ones all, Let me unworthy prefs you: I could wifh, I rather were a corfe ftrew'd over with you, Than quick above you. Dullnefs fhuts mine eyes, And I am giddy. Oh! that I could take So found a fleep, that I might never wake.

Enter

Enter Philaster.

Phi. I have done ill; my conficence calls me false.

What, firike at her, that would not firike at me !
When I did fight, methought, I heard her pray
The gods to guard me. She may be abus'd,
And I a loathed villain : If fhe be,
She'll not difcover me; the flave has wounds,
And cannot follow, neither knows he me.
Who's this? Bellario fleeping ! If thou beeft
Guilty, there is no juftice that thy fleep
Should be fo found; and mine, whom thou haft wrong'd,

So broken.

Bel. Who is there ? my lord Philaster !

[A cry within.

Hark ! you are purfu'd; fly, fly my lord ! and fave Yourfelf.

· Phi. How's this ! wouldft thou I should be fafe?

Bel. Elfe were it vain for me to live; oh, feize, My lord, thefe offer'd means of your efcape ! The princefs, I am fure, will ne'er reveal you; They have no mark to know you, but your wounds; I, coming in betwixt the boor and you, Was wounded too. To ftay the lofs of blood I did bind on this fcarf, which thus

I tear

I tear away. Fly ! and 'twill be believ'd 'Twas I affail'd the princes.

Phi. O heavens !

What hast thou done? Art thou then true to me?

Bel. Or let meperifh loath'd! come, my good lord, Creep in amongst those busines: Who does know, But that the gods may fave your much-lov'd breath?

Phi. Oh, I fhall die for grief! what wilt thou do ?
Bel. Shift for myfelf well : Peace, I hear'em come!
Within. Follow, follow, follow; that way they went.

Bel. With my own wounds I'll bloody my own fword !

I need not counterfeit to fall; Heav'n knows That I can ftand no longer.

Enter Pharamond, Dion, Cleremont, Thrasiline, &c.

Pha. To this place we have track'd him by his blood.

Clere. Yonder, my lord, creeps one away. Dion. Stay, Sir, what are you?

Bel. A wretched creature wounded in these woods By beasts ! relieve me, if your names be men, Or I shall perish !

Dion. This is he, my lord,

Upon my foul, affail'd her; 'tis the boy,

That

That wicked boy, that ferv'd her. Pha. Oh. thou damn'd In thy creation ! what caufe couldft thou fhape To hurt the princefs? Bel. Then I am betray'd. Dion. Betray'd! no, apprehended. Bel. I confess. Urge it no more, that, big with evil thoughts, I fet upon her, and did make my aim Her death. For charity, let fall at once The punishment you mean, and do not load This weary flesh with tortures ! Pha. I will know Who hir'd thee to this deed. Bel. My own revenge. Pha. Revenge, for what ? Bel. It pleas'd her to receive Me as her page, and, when my fortunes ebb'd, That men strid o'er them careless, she did shower Her welcome graces on me, and did fwell My fortunes, till they overflow'd their banks, Threatning the men that croft 'em; when, as fwift As ftorms arife at fea, fhe turn'd her eyes To burning funs upon me, and did dry The ftreams fhe had beftow'd; leaving me worfe, And more contemn'd than other little brooks,

Becaufe

Because I had been great: In short, I knew I could not live, and therefore did defire 'To die reveng'd.

Pha. If tortures can be found, Long as thy natural life, prepare to feel The utmost rigour.

Clere. Help to lead him hence.

Philaster comes forth.

Phi. Turn back, you ravishers of innocence! Know ye the price of that you bear away So rudely?

Pha. Who's that?

Dion. 'Tis the lord Philaster.

Phi. 'Tis not the treafure of all kings in one, The wealth of Tagus, nor the rocks of pearl That pave the court of Neptune, can weigh down That virtue. It was I affail'd the princefs. Place me, fome god, upon a piramis, Higher than hills of earth, and lend a voice Loud as your thunder to me, that from thence I may difcourfe to all the under-world The worth that dwells in him!

Pha. How's this?

Bel. My lord, fome man

Weary of life, that would be glad to die.

Phi.

p=1.

Phi. Leave these untimely courtesies, Bellario. Bel. Alas ! he's mad; come, will you lead me on ? Phi. By all the oaths that men ought most to keep. And gods do punish most, when men do break, He touch'd her not. Take heed, Bellario, How thou doft drown the virtues, thou haft fhewn, With perjury. By all that's good, 'twas I: You know, the ftood betwixt me and my right. Pha. Thy own tongue be thy judge. Clere. It was Philaster. Dion. Is't not a brave boy ? Well, Sirs, I fear me, we are all deceiv'd. Phi. Have I no friend here? Dion. Yes. Phi. Then fhew it ; fome Good body lend a hand to draw us nearer. Would you have tears fhed for you when you die? Then lay me gently on his neck, that there I may weep floods, [they lead him to Bellario] and there breathe out my fpirit : "Tis not the wealth of Plutus, nor the gold Lock'd in the heart of earth can buy away This arm-full from me. You hard-hearted men. More stony than these mountains, can you see Such clear pure blood drop, and not cut your flefh To ftop his life? to bind whofe bitter wounds, Queens

Queens ought to tear their hair, and with their tears Bathe 'em. Forgive me, thou that art the wealth Of poor Philaster !

Enter King, Arethufa, and a guard.

King. Is the villain ta'en?

Pha. Sir, here be two confess the deed; but fay it was Philaster.

Phi. Question it-no more, it was.

King. The fellow, that did fight with him, will tell us.

Are. Ah me! I know he will.

King. Did not-you know him?

Are. No, Sir; if it was he, he was difguised.

Phi. I was fo. Oh, my ftars! that I fhould live ftill.

King. Thou ambitious fool !

Thou that haft laid a train for thy own life; Now I do mean to do, I'll leave to talk. Bear him to prifon.

Are. Sir, they did plot together to take hence This harmle's life; fhould it pa's unreveng'd, I fhould to earth go weeping: Grant me then (By all the love a father bears his child) The cuftody of both, and to appoint Their tortures and their death.

King. 'Tis granted : take'em to you, with a guard. Come,

80.

Come, princely Pharamond, this business past, We may with more security go on To your intended match.

A C T V

SCENE, the Palace.

Enter Philaster, Arethusa and Bellario.

Aretbufa.

N A Y, dear Philaster, grieve not! we are well. Bel. Nay, good my lord, forbear; we are wondrous well.

Phi. Oh, Arethufa! oh, Bellario! leave to be kind:

I fhall be fhot from Heav'n, as now from earth, If you continue fo. I am a man, Falfe to a pair of the most trusty ones That ever earth bore. Can it bear us all? Forgive, and leave me ! but the king hath fent To call me to my death : oh, shew it me, And then forgive me. And for thee, my boy, I shall deliver words will mollify The hearts of beasts, to spare thy innocence. Vol. III. G Bel. Bel. Alas, my lord, my life is not a thing Worthy your noble thoughts; 'tis not a life, 'Tis but a piece of childhood thrown away: Should I out-live you, I fhould then out-live Virtue and honour; and, when that day comes, If ever I fhall clofe thefe eyes but once, May I live fpotted for my perjury, And wafte my limbs to nothing !

Are. And I (the woful'ft maid that ever was, Forc'd with my hands to bring my lord to death) Do by the honour of a virgin fwear, To tell no hours beyond it.

Pbi. Make me not hated fo. People will tear me, when they find you true To fuch a wretch as I; I fhall die loath'd. Enjoy your kingdoms peaceably, whilf I For ever fleep forgotten with my faults. Ey'ry just fervant, ev'ry maid in love, Will have a piece of me, if you be true.

Are. My dear lord, fay not fo.

Bel. A piece of you ! He was not born of woman that can cut It and look on.

Phi. Take me in tears betwixt you, For elfe my heart will break with fhame and forrow.

Bel.

Are. Why, 'tis well.

Bel. Lament no more.

Phi. What would you have done If you had wrong'd me bafely, and had found My life no price, compar'd to yours? For love, Sirs, Deal with me plainly.

Bel. 'Twas mistaken, Sir.

Phi. Why, if it were ?

Bel. Then, Sir, we would have ask'd you pardon.

Phi. And have hope to-enjoy it?

Are. Enjoy it ! ay.

Phi. Would you, indeed? be plain.

Bel. We would, my lord.

Phi. Forgive me then |

Are. So, fo.

Bel. 'Tis as it fhould be now.

Phi. Lead to my death !

[Exeunt.

Scene, the Prefence Chamber.

Enter King, Dion, Cleremont, and Thrafiline. King. Gentlemen, who faw the prince ? Clere So pleafe you, Sir, he's gone to fee the city, And the new platform, with fome gentlemen Attending on him.

King. Is the prince's ready To bring her prifoner out? Thra. She waits your grace. King. Tell her we ftay,

G 2

Enter

Enter a Messenger,

Mef. Where's the king? King. Here.

Mef. To your ftrength, O king, And refcue the prince Pharamond from danger. He's taken prifoner by the citizens, Fearing the lord Philafter.

Enter another Messenger.

Mef. Arm, arm, O king, the city is in mutiny, Led by an old grey ruffian, who comes on In refcue of the lord Philaster, *Exit.*

King. Away to th' citadel; I'll fee them fafe, And then cope with these burghers: Let the guard And all the gentlemen give strong attendance.

[Exit king.

Manent Dion, Gleremont, Thrasiline,

Clere.' The city up ! this was above our wifnes.

Dion. Well, my dear countrymen, if you continue, and fall not back upon the first broken shin, I'll have you chronicled, and chronicled, and cut and chronicled, and sung in all-to-be-prais'd sonnets, and grav'd in new brave ballads, that all tongues shall troule you in facula faculorum, my kind can-carriers!

Thra. What if a toy take 'em i'th' heels now, and they all run away, and cry, ' the devil take the hindmoft ?'

Dign,

Dien. Then the fame devil take the foremost too, And fowce him for his breakfast ! If they all prove

cowards,

My curfes fly among them and be fpeeding! May they have murrains reign to keep the gentlemen At home, unbound in eafy freeze!

May the moths branch their velvets! may their false lights

Undo 'em, and discover preffes, holes, ftains, And oldnefs in their ftuffs, and make them fhop-rid! May they keep whores and horfes, and break; And live mew'd up with necks of beef and turnips! May they have many children, and none like the father !

May they know no language but that gibberifh They prattle to their parcels, unlefs it be The Gothick Latin they write in their bonds, And may they write that falfe, and lofe their debts!

Enter the King.

King. 'Tis Philaster,

None but Philafter, must allay this heat: They will not hear me fpeak; but call me tyrant. My daughter and Bellario too declare, Were he to die, that they would both die with him. Oh run, dear friend, and bring the lord Philaster; Speak him fair; call him Prince; do him all

G₃

The

The courtefy you can; commend me to him. I have already given orders for his liberty.

Clere. My lord, he's here.

Enter Philaster.

King. O worthy Sir, forgive me; do not make Your miferies and my faults meet together, To bring a greater danger. Be yourfelf, Still found amongft difeafes. I have wrong'd you, And though I find it laft, and beaten to it, Let firft your goodnefs know it. Calm the people, And be what you were born to: Take your love, And with her my repentance, and my wifhes, And all my pray'rs: By th' gods, my heart fpeaks this: And if the leaft fall from me not perform'd, May I be ftruck with thunder!

Phi. Mighty Sir,

I will not do your greatnefs fo much wrong, As not to make your word truth; free the princefs And the poor boy, and let me ftand the fhock Of this mad fea-breach, which I'll either turn Or perifh with it.

King. Let your own word free them.

Phi. Then thus I take my leave, kiffing your hand, And hanging on your royal word : Be kingly, And be not mov'd, Sir; I fhall bring you peace, Or never bring myfelf back.

King. All the gods go with thee! [Exeunt. Scene,

86

PHILASTER.

Scene, a firest in the city.

Enter an old captain and citizens, with Pharamond.

Capt. Come, my brave myrmidons, let us fall on ; let our caps fwarm, my boys, and your nimble tongues forget your mothers' gibberifh, of what do you lack, and fet your mouths' up, children, till your palates fall frighted half a fathom, paft the cure of bay-falt and grofs pepper, and then cry Philafter, brave Philafter !

All. Philaster ! Philaster !

Capt. How do you like this, my lord prince?

Pha. You will not fee me murder'd, wicked villains?

Enter Philaster.

All. Long live Philaster, the brave prince Philaster!

Pbi. I thank you, gentlemen ; but why are thefe Rude weapons brought abroad, to teach your hands Uncivil trades?

Capt. My royal Roficlear,

We are thy myrmidons, thy guard, thy roarers; And when thy noble body is in durance, Thus we do clap our musty murrions on, And trace the streets in terror: Is it peace,

G 4

Thou

Thou Mars of men? Is the king fociable, And bids thee live? art thou above thy foemen, And free as Phoebus? Speak; if not, this ftand Of royal blood fhall be abroach, a-tilt, and run Even to the lees of honour.

Phi. Hold and be fatisfied; I am myfelf, Free as my thoughts are; by the gods, I am.

Capt. Art thou the dainty darling of the king? Art thou the Hylas to our Hercules? Is the court navigable, and the prefence fluck With flags of friendship? If not, we are thy cafile, And this man sleeps.

Phi. I am what I defire to be, your friend; I am what I was born to be, your prince.

Pha. Sir, there is fome humanity in you; You have a noble foul; forget my name, And know my mifety; fet me fafe aboard From thefe wild canibals, and, as I live, I'll quit this land for ever.

Phi. I do pity you : Friends, discharge your fears; Deliver me the prince.

Good my friends, go to your houses, and by me have Your pardons, and my love;

And know, there shall be nothing in my pow'r You may deferve, but you shall have your wishes.

All. Long may'st thou live, brave prince !

Brave

Brave prince ! brave prince !

[Exeant Phi. and Pha.

Capt. Go thy ways; thou art the king of courtefy: Fall off again, my fweet youths; come, and every man trace to his house again, and hang his pewter up; then to the tavern, and bring your wives in muffs: We will have mufick, and the red grape shall make us dance and rife, boys! [Exempt.]

Scene changes to the court.

Enter King, Arethufa, Galatea, Megra, Cleremont, Dion, Thrafiline, Bellario, and attendants.

King. Is it appeas'd?

Dion. Sir, all is quiet as the dead of night, As peaceable as fleep : My lord Philaster Brings on the prince himself.

King. Kind gentleman!

I will not break the leaft word I have giv'n In promife to him. I have heap'd a world Of grief upon his head, which yet I hope To wafh away.

Enter Philaster and Pharamond.

Clere. My lord is come.

King. My fon !

Bleft be the time, that I have leave to call Such virtue mine ! Now thou art in mine arms, Methinks

PHILASTER.

Methinks I have a falve unto my breaft For all the ftings that dwell there : Streams of grief That I have wrong'd thee, and as much of joy That I repent it, iffue from mine eyes: Let them appeale thee; take thy right; take her, She is thy right too, and forget to urge My vexed foul with that I did before.

Phi. Sir, it is blotted from my memory, Paft and forgotten. For you, prince of Spain, Whom I have thus redeem'd, you have full leave To make an honourable voyage home. And if you would go furnifh'd to your realm With fair provision, I do fee a lady, Methinks, would gladly bear you company.

Meg. Shall I then alone Be made the mark of obloquy and fcorn? Can fhame remain perpetually in me, And not in others? or have princes falves To cure ill names, that meaner people want?

Phi. What mean you?

Meg. You must get another ship To bear the princes and the boy together.

Dien. How now !

Meg. I have already publish'd both their shames. Ship us all four, my lord; we can endure Weather and wind alike.

King.

, 90

King. Clear thou thyself, or know not me for father.

Are. This earth, how falfe it is ! what means is left For me to clear myfelf? It lies in your belief. My lord, believe me, and let all things elfe Struggle together to difhonour me.

Bel. Oh, ftop your ears, great king, that I may fpeak

As freedom would: Then I will call this lady As bafe as be her actions. Hear me, Sir; Believe your hated blood when it rebels Againft your reafon, fooner than this lady.

Phi. This lady? I will fooner truft the wind With feathers, or the troubled fea with pearl, Than her with any thing: Believe her not? Why, think you, if I did believe her words, I would outlive 'em? Honour cannot take Revenge on you; then what were to be known But death?

King. Forget her, Sir, fince all is knit Between us: But I must request of you One favour, and will fadly be denied.

Phi. Command, whate'er it be.

King. Swear to be true To what you promife.

Phi. By the pow'rs above,

Let

Let it not be the death of her or him, And it is granted.

King. Bear away the boy To torture. I will have her clear'd or buried.

Pbi. Oh, let me call my worde back, worthy Sir; Afk fomething elfe: Bury my life and right In one poor grave; but do not take away My life and fame at once.

King. Away with him; it flands irrevocable. Bel. Oh, kill me, gentlemen !

Dion. No help, Sirs.

Bel. Will you torture me ?

King. Hafte there; why ftay you?

Bel. Then I shall not break my vow,

You know, just gods, though I discover all.

King. How's that ? will he confers ?

Dion. Sir, fo he fays.

King. Speak then.

Bel. Great king, if you'll command This lord to talk with me alone, my tongue, Urg'd by my heart, fhall utter all the thoughts My youth hath known, and ftranger things than

thefe

You hear not often.

King. Walk afide with him.

[Dion_and Bell. walk aside together. Dion. Dion. Why fpeak'st thou not? Bel. Know you this face, my lord? Dion. No.

Bel. Have you not feen it, nor the like? Dion. Yes, I have feen the like, but readily I know not where.

Bel. I have been often told In court of one Euphrafia, a lady, And daughter to you; betwixt whom and me, They, that would flatter my bad face, would fwear There was fuch ftrange refemblance, that we two Could not be known afunder, dreft alike.

Dion. By Heav'n, and fo there is.

Bel. For her fair fake,

Who now doth fpend the fpring-time of her life In holy pilgrimage, move to the king, That I may 'fcape this torture.

Dion. But thou fpeak'ft As like Euphrafia, as thou doft look. How came it to thy knowledge that fhe lives In pilgrimage?

Bel. I know it not, my lord; But I have heard it, and do fcarce believe it.

Dion. Oh, my fhame, is it poffible? draw near, That I may gaze upon thee: Art thou fhe? Or elfe her murderer? where wert thou born?

. Bel. Bel. In Siracufa.

Dion. What's thy name?

Bel. Euphrafia.

Dion. 'Tis just ; 'tis she; now I do know thee. Oh, That thou hadst died, and I had never seen Thee nor my shame !

Bel. 'Would I had died, indeed ! I wifh it too; And fo I muft have done by vow, ere publifh'd What I have told; but that there was no means To hide it longer; yet I joy in this, The princefs is all clear.

King. What have you done?

Dion. All is difcover'd.

Are. What is difcover'd ?

Dion. Why, my fhame;

It is a woman; let her fpeak the reft.

Phi. How ! that again.

Dion. It is a woman.

Phi. Bleft be you pow'rs that favour innocence ! It is a woman, Sir ! hark, gentlemen ! It is a woman. Arethufa, take My foul into thy breaft, that would be gone With joy : It is a woman—thou art fair, And virtuous ftill to ages, 'fpite of malice.

King. Speak you; where lies his fhame? Bel. I am his daughter.

Pbi.

PHILASTER

Phi. The gods are juft. But, my Bellario, (For I muft call thee ftill fo) tell me, why Thou didft conceal thy fex; it was a fault; A fault, Bellario, though thy other deeds Of truth outweigh'd it : all thefe jealoufies Had flown to nothing, if thou hadft difcover'd, What now we know.

Bel. My father oft would fpeak Your worth and virtue, and as I did grow More and more apprehensive, I did thirst To fee the man fo prais'd; but yet all this Was but a maiden-longing, to be loft As foon as found; till fitting in my window. Printing my thoughts in lawn, I faw a God I thought (but it was you) enter our gates; My blood flew out, and back again as fast, As I had puff'd it forth and fuck'd it in Like breath; then was I call'd away in hafte To entertain you. Never was a man, Heav'd from a sheep-cote to a sceptre, rais'd So high in thoughts as I; you left a kifs Upon these lips then, which I mean to keep From you for ever; I did hear you talk, Far above finging; after you were gone I grew acquainted with my heart, and fearch'd What stirr'd it fo : alas, I found it love ;

Yet

Yet far from ill, for could I have but liv'd In prefence of you, I had had my end; For this I did delude my noble father With a feign'd pilgrimage, and drefs'd myfelf In habit of a boy; and, for I knew My birth no match for you, I was path hope Of having you: And underftanding well That when I made difcovery of my fex, I could not ftay with you; I made a vow, By all the moft religious things a maid Could call together, never to be known, Whilft there was hope to hide me from mens'

eyes

For other than I feem'd, that I might ever Abide with you; then fat I by the fount, Where first you took me up.

King. Search out a match Within our kingdom, where and when thou wilt, And I will pay thy dowry; and thyfelf Wilt well deferve him.

Bel. Never, Sir, will I Marry; it is a thing within my vow.

Phi. I grieve, fuch virtues fhould be laid in earth Without an heir.—Hear me, my royal father, Wrong not the freedom of our fouls fo much, To think to take revenge of that bafe woman;

Her

Her malice cannot hurt us; fet her free As fhe was born, faving from fhame and fin.

King. Well! be it fo. You, Pharamond, Shall have free paffage, and a conduct home Worthy fo great a prince; when you come there, Remember, 'twas your fault that loft you her, And not my purpos'd will.

Pha. I do confess it.

This kingdom, which is yours, and after me Whatever I call mine; my bleffing on you! All happy hours be at your marriage-joys, That you may grow yourfelves over all lands, And live to fee your plenteous branches fpring Where-ever there is fun !-----Let princes learn By this to rule the paffions of their blood ! For what Heav'n wills, can never be withftood.

Vol. III.

Н

KING

King. Laft, join your hands in one. Enjoy, Philafter,

• يەلىرىلالىلىلىكە تەرەپ ئەرىكە بەلەرلەت بەلەكىيەن. مەرەكەر بەلەر بىلالىلىلىرى مارقىق · · · · · ·

KING LEAR.

A

TRAGEDY.

WRITTEN BY

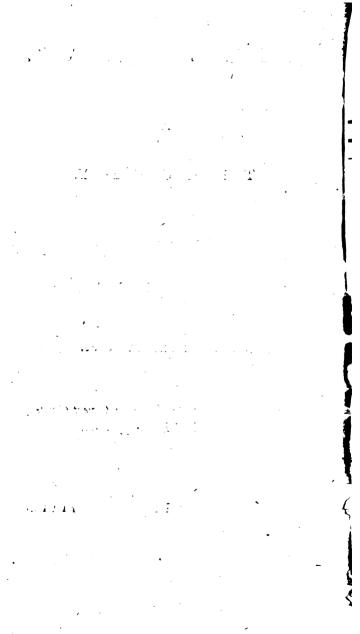
SHAKESPEARE.

WITH ALTERATIONS,

First acted at the Theatre-Royal in Covent-Garden, on the 20th of February, 1768.

H 2

DVIR-



ADVERTISEMENT.

THE Tragedy of Lear is defervedly celebrated among the dramas of Shakespeare. "There is, perhaps, no play which keeps the at-" tention fo ftrongly fixed; which fo much agitates our paffions, and interests our curiosity. The " artful involutions of diffinct interefts, the ftrik-" ing opposition of contrary characters, the fudden " changes of fortune, and the quick fucceffion of " events, fill the mind with a perpetual tumult of " indignation, pity, and hope. There is no fcene " which does not contribute to the aggravation of " the diffress, or conduct of the action ; and fcarce " a line which does not conduce to the progress of "the fcene. So powerful is the current of the " poet's imagination, that the mind, which once " ventures within it, is hurried irrefiftibly along."

Such is the decifion of Dr. Johnfon on the Lear of Shakefpeare. Yet Tate, with all this treafure before him, confidered it as "a heap of jewels "unftrung, and unpolifhed;" and refolved, "out "of zeal for all the remains of Shakefpeare," to new-model the ftory. Having formed this refolution, "it was my good fortune (fays he) to light H 3 "on

A D V E R T I S E M E N T.

" on one expedient to rectify what was wanting " in the regularity and probability of the tale; " which was to run through the whole, a love " betwixt Edgar and Cordelia, that never changed " word with each other in the original." This ren-" ders Cordelia's indifference, and her father's " paffion, in the first fcene, probable. It likewife " gives countenance to Edgar's difguife, making " that a generous defign, that was before a poor " fhift to fave his life The diffrefs of the ftory is " evidently heightened by it; and it particularly " gave occafion to a new fcene or two, of more " fuccefs perhaps than merit."

Now this very expedient of a love betwirt Edgar and Cordelia, on which Tate felicitates himfelf, feemed to me to be one of the capital objections to his alteration: For even fuppoling that it rendered Cordelia's indifference to her father more probable (an indifference which Shakefpeare has no where implied), it affigns a very poor motive for it; fo that what Edgar gains on the fide of romantick generofity, Cordelia lofes on that of real virtue. The diftrefs of the flory is fo far from being heightened by it, that it has diffufed a languor and infipidity over all the fcenes of the play from which Lear is abfent; for which I appeal to

.....

ADVERTISEMENT.

to the fenfations of the numerous audiences, with which the play has been honoured; and had the fcenes been affectingly written, they would at leaft have divided our feelings, which Shakefpeare has attached almost entirely to Lear and Cordelia, in their parental and filial capacities; thereby producing paffages infinitely more tragick than the embraces of Cordelia and the ragged Edgar, which would have appeared too ridiculous for reprefentation, had they not been mixed and incorporated with fome of the finest fcenes of Shakefpeare.

Tate, in whofe days *love* was the foul of Tragedy as well as Comedy, was, however, fo devoted to intrigue, that he has not only given Edmund a paffion for Cordelia, but has injudicioufly amplified on his criminal commerce with Gonerill and Regan, which is the moft difgufting part of the original. The Rev. Dr. Warton has doubted, " whether the " cruelty of the daughters is not painted with cir-" cumftances too favage and unnatural *," even by Shakefpeare. Still, however, in Shakefpeare, fome motives for their conduct are affigned; but as Tate has conducted that part of the fable, they are equally cruel and unnatural, without the poet's affigning any motive at all.

Adventurer, No. 122.

H 4

In

ADVERTISEMENT.

In all thefe circumstances, it is generally agreed, that Tate's alteration is for the worfe; and his King Lear would probably have quitted the ftage long ago, had not he made " the tale conclude " in a fucces to the innocent diftreffed perfons." Even in the catastrophe he has incurred the cenfure of Addison: but " in the prefent case, fays " Dr. Johnson, the publick has decided, and Cor-" delia, from the time of Tate, has always retired " with victory and felicity."

To reconcile the cataftrophe of Tate to the ftory of Shakespeare, was the first grand object which I proposed to myself in this alteration; thinking it one of the principal duties of my fituation, to render every drama fubmitted to the publick, as confiftent and rational an entertainment as possible. In this kind of employment, one perfon cannot do a great deal; yet if every director of the theatre will endeavour to do a little. the stage will every day be improved, and become more worthy attention and encouragement. Romeo, Cymbeline, Every Man in his Humour, have long been refined from the drofs that hindered them from being current with the publick; and I have now endeavoured to purge the tragedy of Lear of the alloy of Tate, which has fo long been fuffered to debafe it.

" The

A D V E R T I S E M E N T.

" The utter improbability of Glocester's imagin-" ing, though blind, that he had leaped down " Dover-Cliff," has been justly centured by Dr. Warton *; and in the representation it is still more liable to objection than in print. I have therefore, without fcruple, omitted it, preferving however, at the fame time, that celebrated defcription of the cliff in the mouth of Edgar. The putting out Glocefter's eyes is alfo fo unpleafing a circumftance, that I would have altered it, if possible; but, upon examination, it appeared to be fo clofely interwoven with the fable, that I durft not venture to change it. I had once fome idea of retaining the character of the Fool; but though Dr. Warton has very truly observed +, that the poet " has so well " conducted even the natural jargon of the beggar, " and the jeftings of the Fool, which in other hands " must have funk into burlesque, that they contri-" bute to heighten the pathetick;" yet, after the most ferious confideration, I was convinced that fuch a 'fcene " would fink into burlefque" in the reprefentation, and would not be endured on the modern stage.

* Adventurer, No. 122.

† Adventurer, No. 116.

DRAMATIS

| DRAMATIS PERSONÆ. | |
|-------------------|--|
| 11 1 3 | |
| Mr. Powell. | |
| Mr. Davis. | |
| Mr. Lewes. | |
| Mr. Gardner. | |
| Mr. Hull. | |
| Mr. Gibson. | |
| Mr. Clarke. | |
| Mr. Smith. | |
| , Mr. Benfley. | |
| Mr. Redman. | |
| Mr. Cusbing. | |
| Mr. Wignell. | |
| Mr. Hallam. | |
| Mr. Holtom. * | |
| Mr. T. Smith. | |
| | |

GONERILL, REGAN, CORDELIA, daughters to Lear, Mrs. Du-Bellamy. Mrs. Yates.

Knights attending on the king, officers, meffengers, foldiers and attendants.

SCENE, BRITAIN.

KING

ACT I.

મું તે પ્રાપ્ય

A 3 2

G

K

SCENE, the King's palace.

Enter Kent, Glocester, and Edmund the Bastard.

Kent.

I THOUGHT the king had more affected the duke of Albany than Cornwall.

Gloc. It did always feem to us: But now in the division of the kingdom, it appears not which of the dukes he values most.

Kent. Is not this your fon, my lord ?

Gloc. His breeding, Sir, hath been at my charge. Kent. I cannot conceive you.

Gloc. Sir, this young fellow's mother had, indeed, a fon for her cradle, ere fhe had a hufband for her bed. Do you fmell a fault?

Kent. I cannot with the fault undone, the iffue of it being fo proper.

Gloc.

Gloc. But I have a fon, Sir, by order of law, fome year elder than this, who yet is no dearer in my account. Do you know this nobleman, Edmund?

Edm. No, my lord.

Gloc. My lord of Kent ;-----

Remember him hereafter as my honourable friend. Edm. My fervices to your lordfhip.

Kent. I must love you, and sue to know you better. Edm. Sir, I shall study your deferving.

[Trumpets found within.

Gloc. The king is coming.

Scene opens, and discovers King Lear, Cornwall, Albany, Gonerill, Regan, Cordelia, and attendants.

Lear. Attend the lords of France and Burgundy, Glo'fter.

Gloc. I shall, my liege. [Exit.

Lear. Mean time we shall express our darker purpose:

Give me the map here. Know, we have divided, In three, our kingdom; and 'tis our fast intent, 'To shake all cares and business from our age; Conferring them on younger strengths, while we Unburthen'd crawl toward death. Our fon of Cornwall,

And

KING LEAR.

And you, our no-lefs-loving fon of Albany, We have this hour a conftant will to publifh Our daughters fev'ral dow'rs, that future ftrife May be prevented now. The princes France and Burgundy,

Great rivals in our younger daughter's love, Long in our court have made their am'rous fojourn,

And here are to be anfwer'd. Tell me, daughters, Which of you, thall we fay, doth love us moft? That we our largeft bounty may extend, Where nature doth with merit challenge. Gonerill, Our eldeft born, fpeak firft.

Gon. I love you, Sir,

Dearer than eye-fight, fpace, and liberty; Beyond what can be valu'd, rich or rare; No lefs than life, with grace, health, beauty, honour; As much as child e'er lov'd, or father found.

A love that makes breath poor, and fpeech unable; Beyond all manner of fo much I love you.

Cord. What shall Cordelia do? love, and be filent, * [Afide.

With fhadowy forefts and with champains rich'd, With plentcous rivers and wide-fkirted meads,

We

Lear. Of all these bounds, ev'n from this line to this,

KA IAN'I GI LE E AI BU Ý T 🏝 🗄

We make thee lady. To thine and Albany's iffue Be this perpetual.-What fays our fecond daughter. Our dearest Regan, wife of Cornwall ? speak.

Regan. I'm made of that felf mould, as is my fifter.

And prize me at her worth, in my true heart. I find, the names my very deed of love; Only the comes too thort : that I profets Myself an enemy to all other joys, Than your dear highnefs' love. [Afide.

Cord. Then poor Cordelia ! And yet not fo, fince I am fure my love's More pond'rous than my tongue.

Lear. To thee, and thine, hereditary ever. Remain this ample third of our fair kingdom : No lefs in fpace, validity, and pleafure, Than that conferr'd on Gonerill .--- Now our joy, Altho' our last, not least; to whose young love, The vines of France, and milk of Burgundy. Strive to be int'refs'd | what fay you, to draw A third, more opulent than your fifters? fpeak.

Cord. Nothing, my lord.

Lear. Nothing?

Cord. Nothing.

Lear. Nothing can come of nothing; fpeak again. Cord. Unhappy that I am, I cannot heave 1.15

My

KEINIG: L'EVA R.

121-

Pro-

My heart into my mouth : I love your majefty According to my bond; no more nor lefs.

Lear. How, how, Cordelia ? mend your speech a little;

Left you may mar your fortunes.

Cord. Good my lord,

You gave me being, bred me, lov'd me. I Return those duties back, as are right fit; Obey you, love you, and most honour you. Why have my fisters husbands, if they fay, They love you, all? hap'ly, when I shall wed, That lord, whose hand must take my plight, shall

carry

Half my love with him, half my care and duty: Sure, I thall never marry like my fifters, To love my father all.

Lear. But goes thy heart with this?

Cord. Ay, my good lord.

Lear. So young, and fo untender? Cord. So young, my lord, and true.

Lear. Let it be fo; thy truth then be thy dower. For by the facred radiance of the fun, The mysteries of Hecate, and the night, By all the operations of the orbs, From whom we do exist, and cease to be: Here I disclaim all my paternal care,

$\mathbf{I}_{\mathbf{I}_{2}} = \mathbf{K}_{\mathbf{F}} \mathbf{I}_{\mathbf{F}} \mathbf{N}_{\mathbf{F}} \mathbf{G}_{\mathbf{F}} = \mathbf{I}_{\mathbf{D}} \mathbf{E}_{\mathbf{F}} \mathbf{A}_{\mathbf{F}} \mathbf{R}_{\mathbf{F}}$

Propinquity, and property of blood, And as a franger to my heart and me Hold thee, from this, for ever.

Kent. Good my liege-----

Lear. Peace, Kent,

ł,

Come not between the dragon and his wrath. I lov'd her most, and thought to set my rest On her kind nurs'ry. Hence, avoid my sight !----[To Cord.

So be my grave my peace, as here I give Her father's heart from her; call France; who ftirs? Call Burgundy.—Cornwall and Albany, With my two daughters' dowers, digeft the third. Let pride, which the calls plainness, many her. I do inveft you jointly with my power, Preheminence, and all the large effects Thattroop with majefty. Ourfelf by monthly courfe, With refervation of a hundred knights, By you to be fuftain'd, shall our abode Make with you by due turns: only retain The name and all th' addition to a king; The fway, revenue, execution, Beloved fons, be yours! which to confirm, This coronet part between you. [Giving the crown,

Kent. Royal Lear,

Whom I have ever honour'd as my king,

Lov'd

KING LEAR.

Lov'd as my father, as my master follow'd, And as my patron thought on in my pray'rs-----

Lear. The bow is bent and drawn, make from the fhaft.

Kent. Let it fall rather, tho' the fork invade The region of my heart; be Kent unmannerly, When Lear is mad: with better judgment check This hideous rafhnefs; with my life I anfwer, Thy youngeft daughter does not love thee leaft.

Lear. Kent, on thy life no more!

Kent. My life I never held but as a pawn To wage againft thy foes; nor fear to lofe it, Thy fafety being the motive.

Lear. Out of my fight !

Kent. See better, Lear.

Lear. Now by Apollo-----

Kent. Now by Apollo, king, Thou fwear'st thy gods in vain.

Lear. Oh, vaffal ! miscreant !

[Laying his hand on his fword.

Alb. Cornw. Dear Sir, forbear.

Kent. Kill thy phyfician, and thy fee beftow Upon thy rank difeafe; revoke thy doom, Or, whilft I can vent clamour from my throat, I'll tell thee thou doft evil.

Lear. Hear me, recreant! Vol. III. I

Since

113

Since thou haft fought to make us break our vow, To come betwixt our fentence and our power, (Which nor our nature, nor our place, can bear) Take thy reward.

Five days we do allot thee for provision, To fhield thee from difafters of the world; And, on the fixth, to turn thy hated back Upon our kingdom; if, the tenth day following, Thy banifh'd trunk be found in our dominions, The moment is thy death: away! by Jupiter, This fhall not be revok'd.

Kent. Why, fare thee well, king, fince thou art refolv'd.

The gods protect thee, excellent Cordelia, That justly think's, and hast most rightly faid ! Now to new climates my old truth I bear; Freedom lives hence, and banishment is here. [Exit.

Enter Glocester, with France and Burgundy, and attendants.

Gloc. Here's France and Burgundy, my noble lord. Lear. Right noble Burgundy,

Who with this king haft rivall'd for our daughter; When fhe was dear to us, we held her fo; But now her price is fall'n: Sir, there fhe ftands; Will you, with those infirmities fhe owes,

Un-

R.

Unfriended, new-adopted to our hate, Dower'd with our curfe, and ftranger'd with our oath, Take her, or leave her? Burg. Pardon, royal Sir; Election makes not up on fuch conditions. Lear. Then leave her, Sir; for, by the pow'r that made me. I tell you all her wealth .--- For you, great ki Tto France. I would not from your love make fuch a ftray, To match you where I hate. France. This is most strange. Cord. I yet befeech your majefty, (If, for I want that glib and oily art, To fpeak and purpose not; fince what I well intend. I'll do't before I fpeak) that you make known. It is no vicious blot, scandal, or foulness, No unchaste action, or dishonour'd step, That hath depriv'd me of your grace and favour: But ev'n for want of that, for which I'm richer. A still foliciting eye, and fuch a tongue, That I am glad I've not; though, not to have it, Hath loft me in your liking.

Lear. Better thou

Hadít not been born, than not have pleas'd me better.

I 2

France.

£15

France. Is it but this? a tardinefs în nature; Which often leaves the hiftory unfpoke, That it intends to do? Faireft Cordelia, Thee and thy virtues here I feize upon; Be't lawful, I take up what's caft away. Thy dow'rlefs daughter, king, thrown to my chance.

Is queen of us, of ours, and our fair France.

for we

Have no fuch daughter; nor fhall ever fee That face of hers again; away! Come, noble Burgundy.

[Flourifb. Excunt Lear and Burgundy. France. Bid farewell to your fifters.

Cord. Ye jewels of our father, with wash'd eyes' Cordelia leaves you: I know what you are,

And, like a fifter, am most loth to call

Your faults, as they are nam'd. Love well our father,

To your professing bosoms I commit him; So farewell to you both.

Regan. Prefcribe not us our duty.

Gon. Let your study

Be to content your lord, who hath receiv'd you At fortune's alms.

Cord.

110

KING LEAB 117

Cord, Time shall unfold what plaited cunning hidgs.

Well may you prosper!

France. Come, my fair Cordelia.

Excunt France and Cord.

Gen. Sifter, it is not little I've to fay, Of what most nearly appertains to us both; I think, our father will go hence to-night.

Regan. That's certain, and with you; next month with us.

Gon. You fee how full of changes his age is: the obfervation I have made of it hath not been little; he always loved our fifter most, and with what poor judgment he hath now cast her off, appears too grofsly.

Regan. 'Tis the infirmity of his age; yet he hath ever but flenderly known himfelf.

Gon. The best and foundest of his time hath been but rash; then must we look, from his age, to receive not alone the imperfections of long-ingrasted condition, but therewithal the unruly waywardness, that infirm and cholerick years bring with them.

Regan. Such unconftant ftarts are we like to have from him, as this of Kent's banifhment.

Gon. There is further compliment of leave-taking I 3 between

118 KING LÈÀŘ,

between France and him; pray you, let us hit together: if our father carry authority with fuch difposition as he bears, this last furrender of his will but offend us.

Regan. We shall further think of it.

Gon. We must do fomething; ay, and fuddehly. [Exeant.

Scene changes to a cafile belonging to the earl of Glocester.

Enter Edmund, with a letter.

Edm. Thou, Nature, art my goddefs; to thy law My fervices are bound; wherefore fhould I Stand in the plague of cuftom, and permit The courtefy of nations to deprive me, For that I am fome twelve or fourteen moon-fhines Lag of a brother? Why baftard? wherefore bafe? When my dimenfions are as well compact, My mind as gen'rous, and my fhape as true, As honeft madam's iffue ? why brand they us With bafe ? with bafenefs ? baftardy ? bafe, bafe? Our father's love is to the baftard Edmund, As to th'legitimate Edgar; fine word—legitimate— Well, my legitimate, if this letter fpeed, And my invention thrive, Edmund the bafe Shall be th' legitimate—I grow, I profper;

Now,

KING LEAR

Now, gods, stand up for bastards !

To bim enter Glocester.

Glee, Edmund, how now ? what paper were you reading ?

Edm. Nothing, my lotd. [patting up the letter. Glos. No? what needed then that terrible difpatch of it into your pocket? let me fee.

Edm. I befeech you, Sit, pardon me; it is a letter from my brother, that I have not all o'erread; and for fo much as I have perus'd, I find it not fit for your o'er-looking.

Gloc. Give me the letter, Sir.

Edm. I shall offend, either to detain, or give it: The contents, as in part I understand them, are to blame.

Gloc. Let's fee, let's fee.

Edm. I hope, for my brother's juffification, he wrote this but as an affay, or tafte, of my virtue.

Gloc. [reads.]

"This policy and reverence of ages makes the "world bitter to the beft of our times; keeps our "fortunes from us, till our oldnefs cannot relift "them. I begin to find the opprefision of aged "tyranny; which fways, not as it hath power, "but as it is fuffered. Come to me, that of this I 4 "I may

F19

120 K INGLEAR

"I may fpeak more, If our father would fleep "till I wak'd him, you should enjoy half his re-"venue for ever, and live the beloved of sour "brother, EDGAB." Sleep till I wake him-you should enjoy half his revenue-My fon Edgar! had he a hand to write, this? a heart and brain to breed it in? When came this to you? who brought it?

Edm. It was not brought me, my lord; thereis; the cunning of it; I found it thrown in at the cafe... ment of my closet.

Gloc. You know the character to be your brother's?

Edm. If the matter were good, my lord, I durft fwear it were his; but, in respect of that, I would fain think it were not.

Gloc. It is his,

Edm. It is his hand, my lord; I hope, his heart is not in the contents.

Glac. Has he never before founded you in this bufinefs?

Edm. Never, my lord. But I have heard him oft maintain it to be fit, that fons at perfect age, and fathers declining, the father should be as a ward to the fon, and the fon manage his revenue.

Gloc. Oh, villain, villain! his very opinion in

the

KING LEAB.

the letter. Abhorred villain ! Go, seek him; Pil apprehend him. Abominable villain ! where is he? Edm. I do not well know, my lord. I dare

pawn down my life for him, that he hath writ this to feel my affection to your honour, and to no other pretence of danger.

Gloc. Think you fo?

Edm. If your honour judge it meet, I will place you where you shall hear us confer of this, and by an auricular allurance have your fatisfaction: And that, without any further delay than this very evening.

Gloc. He cannot be fuch a monfter.

Edm. Nor is not, fure.

Glow To his father, that fo tenderly and entirely loves him—Heaven and earth ! Edmund, feek him out; wind me into him, I pray you; frame the bufiness after your own wifdom. I would unftate myfelf to be in a due refolution.

Edm. I will feelt him, Sir, prefently; convey the business as I shall find means, and acquaint you withal

Glee. These late eclipses in the fun and moon portend no good to us; the the wildom of nature can reason it thus and thus, yet nature finds itself scourg'd by the frequent effects. Love cools, friendship friendship falls off, brothers divide. In cities, mutinies; in countries, discord; in palaces, treason; and the bond crack'd 'twixt fon and father. We have seen the best of our time.—Find out this villain, Edmund; and it shall lose thee nothing; do it carefully—and the noble and true-hearted Kent banished! his offence, honesty. 'Tis strange.

Manet Edmund.

[Exit.

Edm. This is the excellent foppery of the world, that, when we are fick in fortune, (often the furfeits of our own behaviour) we make guilty of our difafters, the fun, the moon and ftars; as if we were villains on neceffity; fools by heavenly compulfion; knaves, thieves, and treacherous, by fpherical predominance; drunkards, liars and adulterers, by an enforc'd obedience of planetary influence; and all that we are evil in, by a divine thrufting on. An admirable evafion of whoremafter man, to lay his goatifh difpofition on the charge of a ftar ! I fhould have been what I am, had the maidenlieft ftar in the firmament twinkled on my baftardizing.

To him enter Edgar.

Pat !---he comes, like the cataftrophe of the old comedy;

1. .

comedy; my cue is villainous melancholy, with a figh like Tom o'Bedlam-O, these eclipses portend these divisions !

"Edgar. How now, brother Edmund? what ferious contemplation are you in?

Edm. I am thinking, brother, of a prediction I read this other day, what should follow these eclipses.

Edgar. Do you buly yourfelf with that ?

Edm. I promife you, the effects he writes of fucceed unhappily. When faw you my father laft? Edgar. The night gone by.

Edm. Spake you with him ?

Edgar. Ay, two hours together.

Edm. Parted you in good terms? found you no difpleafure in him, by word or countenance ?

Edgar. None at all.

Edm. Bethink yourfelf, wherein you have offended him : and, at my entreaty, forbear his prefence, until fome little time hath qualified the heat of his difpleafure; which at this inftant fo rageth in him, that with the mifchief of your perfon it would fcarcely allay.

Edgar. Some villain hath done me wrong.

Edm. That's my fear; I pray you, retire with me to my lodging, from whence I will fitly bring you

124 KING LEAB

you to hear my lord speak : pray you, go; if you do stir abroad, go armed.

Edgar. Armed, brother!

Edm. Brother, I advife you to the beft; I am no honeft man, if there be any good meaning tor wards you; I have told you what I have feen and heard, but faintly; nothing like the image and horror of it; pray you, away!

Edgar. Shall I hear from you anon? Edm. I do ferve you in this bufinefs:

Exit Edgar.

11 0.00

A credulous father, and a brother noble, Whofe nature is fo far from doing harms, That he fufpects none; on whofe foolifh honefly My practices ride eafy | I fee the bufinefs.

Scene, the Duke of Albany's Palace.

Enter Gonerill and Steward.

Gon. My father strike my gentleman? Stew, Ay, madam.

Gon. By day and night, he wrongs me; I'll not endure it;

His knights grow riotous, and himfelf upbraids us On On ev'ry trifle. When he returns from hunting, I will not fpeak with him; fay, I am fick. If you come flack of former fervices, You fhall do well; the fault of it I'll answer. - Sgrw. I understand, and will obey you, madam.

Gon. Put on what weary negligence you pleafe, You and your fellows: I'd have it come to queftion. If he diftafte it, let him to my fifter, Whofe mind and mine, I know, in that are one, Not to be over-rul'd: idle old man, That ftill would manage those authorities, That he hath given away !-----Remember what I've faid.

Stew. Very well, madam.

Gon. And let his knights have colder looks among'you: what grows of it, no matter; advife your fellows fo: I'll write ftraight to my fifter to hold my courfe: away ! [Execut.

Scene changes to an open place before the Palace.

Enter Kent difguis'd.

Kent. If but as well I other accents borrow, And can my fpeech diffufe, my good intent May carry thro' itfelf to that full iffue, For which I raz'd my likenefs. Now, banish'd

Kent,

If

126 KINGLEAR,

If thou canft ferve where thou doft ftand condemn'd, So may it come, thy mafter, whom thou lov'ft, Shall find thee full of labours.

Enter Lear, Knights and attendants.

Lear. Let me not ftay a jot for dinner; go, get it ready: how now, what art thou? [To Kent. Kent. A man, Sir.

Lear. What doft thou profess? what wouldst thou with us?

Kent. I do profess to be no less than I feem; to ferve him truly, that will put me in trust; to love him that is honest; to converse with him that is wife, and fays little; to fight when I cannot chuse, and to eat no fish.

Lear. What art thou?

Kent. A very honeft-hearted fellow, and as poor as the king.

Lear. If thou be'ft as poor for a fubject, as he is for a king, thou art poor enough. What would ft thou?

Kent. Service.

Lear. Whom wouldft thou ferve?

Kent. You.

Lear. Doft thou know me, fellow?

Kent. No, Sir; but you have that in your countenance, which I would fain call mafter.

Lear.

Lear. What's that ?

Kent. Authority.

Lear. What fervices canft thou do?

Kent. I can keep honeft counfels, ride, run, marr a curious tale in telling it, and deliyer a plain meffage bluntly: that which ordinary men are fit for, I am qualified in, and the beft of me is diligence.

Lear. How old art thou?

Kent. Not fo young, Sir, to love a woman for finging; nor fo old, to doat on her for any thing. I have years on my back forty-eight.

Lear. Follow me, thou shalt ferve me.

Enter Steward.

You, you, firrah, where's my daughter?

Stew. So pleafe you-

[Exit.

Lear. What fays the fellow there? call the clotpole back.

Knight. He fays, my lord, your daughter is not well.

Lear. Why came not the flave back to me when I called him?

Knight. Sir, he answered me in the roundest manner, he would not.

Lear. He would not?

. Knight.

Knight. My lord, I know not what the matter is; but, to my judgment, your highnefs is not entertain'd with that ceremonious affection as you were wont.

Lear. Ha! fay'ft thou fo?

Knight. I beseech you pardon me, my lord, if I be mistaken; for my duty cannot be filent, when I think your highness is wrong'd.

Lear. Thou but remember'st me of my own conception. I have perceiv'd a most faint neglect of late; I will look further into't. Go you and tell my daughter I would speak with her.

Enter Steward.

Oh, you, Sir, come you hither, Sir; who am I, Sir? Stew. My lady's father.

Lear. My lady's father ? my lord's knave !

Stew. I am none of these, my lord; I beseech your pardon.

Lear. Do you bandy looks with me, rafcal? [Striking bim.

Stew. I'll not be ftruck, my lord !

Kent. Nor tripp'd neither, you base foot-ball player." [Tripping up bis heels.

Lear. I thank thee, fellow. Thou ferv'ft me, and I'll love thee.

Kent.

KING LEAR.

Kent. Come, Sir, arife, www.

To them, enfer Gonerill.

Lear. How now, daughter? what makes that frontlet on? you are too much of late i'th' frown.

Gon. Your infolent retinue, Sir, Do hourly carp and quarrel, breaking forth In rank and not-to-be-endured riots. I thought by making this well known unto you, T' have found a fafe redrefs; but now grow fearful That you protect this courfe, and put it on By your allowance; if you fhould, the fault Would not 'icape cenfure, not the redreffes fleep.

Lear. Are you our daughter?

Gon. I would, you would make use of your good wildom.

Whereof I know you are fraught, and put away Thefe difpolitions, which of late transport you From what you rightly are.

Lear. Does any here know me? this is not Lear: Does Lear walk thus? speak thus? where are his

eves?

Either his notion weakens, his differning Are lethargied—Ha! waking?—'tis not fo; Who is it that can tell me who I am?

Vel. III.

K

Your

130 R L N G L EAA RA

Your name, fair gentlewoman?

Gon. This idministrate, Sir, is much o'th' favour Of other your new humours. I befeech you To understand my purposes aright.

You, as you're old and reverend, fhould be wife. Here do you keep an hundred knights and fquites, Men fo diforder'd, fo debauch'd and bold, That this our court, infected with their manners, Shews like a riotous inn. Be then defir'd By her, that elfe will take the thing the begs, Of fifty to difquantity your train ; And the remainders, To be fuch men as may befort your age,

And know themfelves and you.

Lear. Darknefs and devils ! Saddle my horfes, call my train together.----Degen'rate viper ! I'll not trouble thee; Yet have I left a daughter.

Gon. You strike my people, and your diforder'd rabble

Make fervants of their betters.

To them, Enter Albany.

Lear. Woe! that too late repents-Oh, Sir, are you come?

Ingra-

KING LEAR.

Ingratitude ! thou marble-hearted fiend, More hideous when thou fhew's thee in a child. Than the fea-monfter.

Alb. Pray, Sir, be patient.

Lear. Detened kite! thou lieft. To Gon. My train are men of choice and rareft parts,

That all particulars of duty know.

Oh, most fmall fault!

How ugly didft thou in Cordelia fbew!

Which, like an engine, wrencht my frame of nature From the fix'd place; drew from my heart all love.

And added to the gall. Oh, Lear, Lear, Lear! Beat at this gate that let thy folly in,

[Striking his head.

To Gon.

And thy dear judgment out.-Go, go, my people.

Alb. Now, gods that we adore, whereof comes this?

Gon. Never afflict yourfelf to know of it; But let his disposition have that fcope That dotage gives it.

Lear. What, fifty of my followers at a clap? Alb. What's the matter, Sir?

Lear. I tell thee-life and death! I am asham'd That thou haft power to fhake my manhood thus;

That these hot tears, which break from me perforce, Should

K 2

132 KING LEAR.

Should make thee worth them.—Blafts and fogs upon thee !

Th'untented woundings of a father's curfe Pierce every fenfe about thee? old fond eyes, Beweep this caufe again, I'll pluck ye out, And caft you, with the waters that you lofe, To temper clay. No, gorgon, thou fhalt find, That I'll refume the fhape, which thou doft think I have caft off for ever.

Alb. My lord, I'm guiltlefs, as I'm ignorant, Of what hath mov'd you.

Lear. It may be fo, my lord-Hear, nature, hear; dear goddefs, hear a father! If thou didft intend To make this creature fruitful, change thy purpofe; Into her womb convey fterility, Dry up in her the organs of increase, And from her derogate body never ipring A babe to honour her ! If the mult teem. Create her child of Ipleen, that is may live. And be a thwart difnatur'd torment to her; Let it stamp wrinkles in her brow of youth, With cadent tears fret channels in her cheeks : Turn all her mother's pains and benefits To laughter and contempt; that the may feel. How sharper than a serpent's tooth it is, To have a thankle is child !-Go, go, my people. [Exe. A СТ

K I N G L E A R

相信 计单位理查尔语 小蛇树的 机合金石

A an a that is a

anterit wo militer of a fasher's curie more by A Hir Cost Tods the H. mary .

18 - 1189 21

SCENE, an apartment in the cafile belonging to the earl of Glocefter.

Enter Edmund.

HE duke be here to-night ! the better ! beft ! This weaves itself perforce into my bufiness, Which I must act : briefness and fortune, work ! Brother, a word; defcend; brother, I fay !--

To him, enter Edgar, ett. th convert its My father watches; oh, Sir, fly this place, Intelligence is giv'n where you are hid; You've now the good advantage of the night-Have you not forken 'gainft the duke of Cornwall? He's coming, hither now i' th' night, i' th' hafte, And Regan with him; have you nothing faid Upon his party 'gainft the duke of Albany ? Advife yourfelf.

Edgar. I'm fure on't, not a word.

ು ಜನ್ಮಲ್ಲಿ ಕೊ

でいた。

Edm. I hear my father coming. 'Tis not fafe Τo K 3 gramma coile [Exe

154 KING LBAR

To tarry here. Fly, brother ! hence ! away. [Exit Edgar.

Glo'fter approaches.—Now for a feigned fcuffle ! —Yield ! come before my father ! lights, here, lights !

Some blood drawn on me, would beget opinion [Wounds his arm.

Of my more fierce encounter. I've feen drunkards Do more than this in fport. Father ! father ! Stop, ftop, no help ?---

To him, enter Glocefter and fervants with torches.

Gloc. Now, Edmund, where's the villain?

Edm. Here flood he in the dark; his fharp fword out,

Mumbling of wicked charms, conj'ring the moon To ftand's aufpicious miftrefs.

Gloc. But where is he?

Edm. Look, Sir, I bleed.

Gloc. Where is the villain, Edmund ?

Edm. Fled this way, Sir, when by no means he could

Gloc. Pursae him, ho! go after. By no means, what ?

Edm. Persuade me to the murder of your lordthip;

But

E N M G L B A B

But shot I told him, the revenging gods 'Gainst parsicides did all their thunder bend, Spoke with how manifold and strong a bond The shild was bound to th' father-Sir, in fine, Seeing how lothly opposite I stood To his unnat'ral purpose, in fell motion With his prepared sword he charges home My unprovided body, lanc'd my arm; 'Till at length gasted by the noise I made, Full fuddenly he fled.

Gloc. Let him fly far; Not in this land thall he remain uncaught. The noble duke, My worthy and arch patron, comes to-night; By his authority I will proclaim it, That he, which finds him, thall deferve our thanks; He that conceals him, death.

Edm. When I diffuaded him from his intent, And threaten'd to difcover him; he replied, Thou unpaffeffing baftand I doft thou think, If I would ftand against thee, the reposal Of any truft, virtue, or worth in thee Would make the words faith'd? DO; I'd turn it all To the fuggestion, plot, and damned practice. Gloc. Oh, ftrange, fasten'd, villaind Would be deny his letter?

K 4

All

125

All plotes I'll dont gathes within a fall and "feape governed I will fends fait and near, that pill the kingdoin Mayi hade dog there withings and off iny hand, it one (Loyal, and matural bogg)) Filowork the mican stability To make the excapable of the state state of the flowent of

Scene, the outfide of the earl of Glauffert's cafiled.

Enter Kent, and Steward, feverally, on Ends

*Kint: Ay. He was for the stores some y the or Stew. Where may we fet our horfes? 40 ton? I Kent: Pthenies. I would be able toy, world "Stew. Pricked, if thou low'st me, teleme: boom witht. Theore the out, and the stored we have

Stow. Why then I care not for thee.

Kess. If I had ther in Lipfsury pinfold, I would make there care for me. 100 at 100 and 100 at 1

Kent. Fellow, Tknow thee. 206 9 h 1 10 , Sugar

Stew. What doft thou know me for? So the far

Kent. A knave, a rafezi, an eater of broken meats, a bafe, proud, fhallow, beggarly, threefuited, hundred-pound, filthy, worked-flocking knave;

KAI AN GO LEE VA IR.N. 137:

knave, suiily livered in this of the second second

Stew. Why, what a monitrous fellow art thou, thus to rail on one, that is neither known of thee non knows thee has been a

Kent. What a brazen-fac'd varlet art thou, thus to deny thou know'ft me? Is it two days ago, fince I tript up thy heels, and beat these before the king? Draw, you rogue; for though it be night, yet the moon fainces I'll make a fop o'th' moonfbine of you; you whorfon, cullionly, barbet-monger, draw.

Drawing his foord.

. Stewa Away, I have nothing to do with thee.

Kent. Draw, you rafcal; you come with letters against the king; and take wanity, the pupper's part, against the royalty of her father; draw, you rogue, or I'll fo carbonade your shanks...draw, you rafcal, come your ways

Stow. Help, ho | murder | help | 3 A

Kene. Strike, you flave s ftand, rogue, ftand, you neat flave, ftrike. [Beating him. Stew.

Stew. Help ho! munder! munder !-- [Emennt.

Flourish. Enter Cornwall and Regan, attended; meeting Glocester and Edmund.

Gloc. You graces are right welcome.

Cornw. How now, my noble friend? fince J came hither,

Which I can call but now, I have heard ftrange news.

Ragan. If it he true, all vengeance counce too fhort,

Which can purfue th'offender: How does my lord? Gloc. Oh, madam, my old heart is crack'd, 'tis crack'd.

Regan. What, did my father's godfon feck your life?

He whom my father nam'd ? your Edgar?

Gloc. Oh, lady, lady, fhame would have it hid. Regan. Was he not companion with the ristous knights

That tend upon my father?

Gloc. I know not, madam : 'Tis too bad, too bad.

. Edm. Yes, madam, he was of that confort.

Regan. No marvel then, the' he were ill affected; 'Tis they have put him on the old man's death, To have th' expence and wafte of his revenues. I have this prefent evening from my fifter

Been

Boen well inform'd of them; and with fuch cautions, That if they come to fojourn at my house, I'll not be there.

Cornw. Nor I, affure thee, Regan.

Edmund, I hear, that you have shewn your father A child-like office.

Edm. 'Twas my duty, Sir.

Gloc. He did reveal his practice, and receiv'd This burt you fee, ftriving to apprehend him.

Cornw. Is he purfu'd?

Gloc. Ay, my good lord.

Corney. If he be taken, he fhall never more Be fear'd of doing harm. As for you, Edmund, Whofe virtue and obedience doth this inftant So much commend itfelf, you fhall be ours: Natures of fuch deep truft we fhall much need.

Edm. I shall ferve you, Sir, truly, however else. Gloc. I thank your grace.

Regan. Our father he hath writ, fo hath our fifter, Of diff'rences, which I beft thought it fit To answer from our home: The fev'ral meffengers From hence attend dispatch. Our good old friend, Lay comforts to your boson; and bestow Your needful counfel to our business, Which crave the instant use.

Gloc. I ferve you, madam.

Enter

140 KING LEAB.

Enter Steward and Kent, with fwords drawn.

Glec. Weapons? arms? what's the matter here? Cornw. Keep peace, upon your lives, he dies, that ftrikes again; what's the matter?

Regan. The meffengers from our fifter and the king !

Cornw. What is your difference? fpeak. Stew. I am fcarce in breath, my lord.

Kent. No marvel, you have fo heftirr'd your valour; you cowardly rafcal ! nature disclaims all share in thee: A tailor made thee.

Cornw. Thou art a strange fellow; a tailor make a man?

Kent. Ay, a tailor, Sir; a ftone-cutter, or a painter could not have made him fo ill, though they had been but two hours o'th' trade.

Cornw. Speak yet, how grew your quarrel?

Stew. This antient ruffian, Sir, whofe life I have fpar'd at fuit of his grey beard----

Kent. Thou whorfon zed! thou unneceffary letter! my lord, if you will give me leave, I will tread this unbolted villain into mortar, and daub the wall of a jakes with him. Spare my grey beard? you wagtail !----

Cornew. Peace, firrah | know you no reverence? Kent. Yes, Sir, but anger hath a privilege.

Cornw.

ŘÍNG ĽĔĂŘ. iti

Cornw. Why art thou angry? "Rent?" That fuch a flave as this thould wear a sold of fword, to read a second work of

Who wears no honeft y: Such finishing rogues as these, Like rats, oft bite the holy cords in twain Too intricate to unloose; footh every paffioff, That in the nature of their lords rebels; Bring oil to fire, fnow to their colder moods; Fortwear, affirm, and turn their haleyon beaks With evity gale and vary of their masters; As knowing nought, like dogs, but following. A plague upon your epileptick vifage! Smile you my speeches, as I were a fool? Goofe, if I had you upon Sarum plain, Pd drive ve cackling home to Clanelot.

Cornw. What, art thou mad, old fellow?

Kent. No contraries hold more antipathy, Than I and fuch a knave.

Corney. Why doff thou call him knave ? what is

Kent. His countenance likes me not.

Cornev. No more, perchance, does mine, nor his, nor hers.

Kent. Sir, "tis my occupation to be plain; I have feen better faces in my time,

Than

15

Than ftand on any fhou ders that I fee Before me at this inftant.

Cornw. This is fome fellow, Who having been prais'd for bluntnefs, doth affect A faucy roughnefs; and conftrains the garb, Quite from his nature. He can't flatter, he, An honeft mind and plain, he muft fpeak truth; An they will take it, fo; if not, he's plain. Thefe kind of knaves I know, which in this plainnefs Harbour more craft, and more corrupt defign, Than twenty filly ducking minions, That ftretch their duties nicely.

Kent. Sir, in good faith, in fincere verity, Under th' allowance of your grand afpect, Whofe influence, like the wreath of radiant fire On flickering Phoebus' front-----

Cornw. What mean'ft by this?

Kent. To go out of my dialect, which you difcommend fo much: I know, Sir, I am no flatterer; he, that beguil'd you in a plain accent, was a plain knave; which for my part I will not be, though I fhould win your difpleafure to intreat me to't.

Cornw. What was th' offence you gave him ?

1

Stew: I never gave him any; It pleas'd the king his matter very lately 'To ftrike at me upon his mifconftruction;

When

When he, conjunct, and flatt'ring his difpleafure, Tript me behind; being down, infulted, rail'd, And put upon him fuch a deal of man, That he got praifes of the king, For him attempting who was felf-fubdu'd; And in the fleffiment of this dread explait, Drew on me here again.

Kent. None of these rogues and cowards, But Ajax is their fool.

Corner. Fetch forth the ftocks ! You flubborn ancient knave, you rev'rend braggart, We'll teach you

Kent. Sir, I am too old to learn: Call not your flocks for me; I ferve the king; On whofe employment I was font to you. You fhall do fmall refpect, fhew too bold malice Againft the grace and perfon of my mafter, Stocking his meffenger.

Carnew. Fetch forth the flocks;

As I have life and honour, there shall he fit'till noon.

Regan. 'Till noon ! 'till night, my lord, and all night too.

Kent. Why, madam, if I were your father's dog, You could not use me to.

Regan. Sir, being his knave, I will.

[Stocks brought out. Cornw. 2

Cornw. This is a fellow of the felf-fame nature Our fifter fpeaks of. Come, bring away the ftocks.

Gloc. Let me befeech your grace not to do fo; His fault is much, and the good king his mafter Will check him for it; but must take it ill To be thus flighted in his meffenger.

Cornw. I'll anfwer that.

Regan. My fifter may receive it worfe, To have her gentleman abus'd, affaulted.

[Kent is put in the flecks. Come, my lord, away. [Exemt Regan and Cormu. Gloc. I'm forry for thee, friend; 'tis the duke's

pleafure,

Whofe difposition, all the world well knows,

Will not be check'd nor ftop'd. I'll intreat for thee.

Kent. Pray, do not, Sir; I've watch'd and travell'd hard;

Some time I shall fleep out, the rest I'll whistle: A good man's fortune may grow out at heels; Give you good morrow.

- Glee. The duke's to blame in this, 'twill be ill taken.
- Kent. Approach, thou beacon to this underglobe, [Looking up to the moon.

That by thy comfortable beams I may Peruse this letter. I know, 'tis from Cordelia;

Who

Who hath most fortunately been inform'd Of my obscure course. All weary and o'er-watch'd, Take vantage, heavy eyes, not to behold This fhameful lodging.

Fortune, good night! fmile once more, turn thy TSLeeps. whiee!

Scene changes to a part of a heath.

Enter Edrar.

Edgar. I've heard myfelf proclaim'd; And, by the happy hollow of a tree. Efcap'd the hunt. No port is free, no place, That guard and most unufual vigilance Does not attend my taking. Whiles I may 'scape, I will preferve myfelf: And am bethought To take the baseft and the poorest shape, That ever penury in contempt of man Brought near to beaft : My face I will befmear, Blanket my loins; elf all my hair in knots; And out-face

The winds, and perfecutions of the fky. The country gives me proof and precedent Of Bedlam beggars, who, with roaring voices, Strike in their numb'd and mortified bare arms Pins, iron-spikes, thorns, sprigs of rolemary; Vol. III. And And thus from fheep-cotes, villages, and mills, Enforce their charity; poor Turlygood! poor Tom! That's fomething yet: Edgar, I nothing am. [Exit.

Scene changes again, to the earl of Glocester's castle.

Kent in the flocks. Enter Lear and attendants.

Lear. 'Tis strange, that they should fo depart from home,

And not fend back my meffenger.

Kent. Hail to thee, noble mafter !

Lear. Ha! mak'st thou thy shame thy pastime?

Kent. No, my lord.

Lear. What's he, that hath fo much thy place miftook,

To fet thee here?

Kent. It is both he and fhe,

Your fon and daughter.

Lear. No.

Kent. Yes.

Lear. No, I fay.

Kent. I fay, yea.

Lear. By Jupiter, I fwear, no.

Kent. By Juno, I fwear, ay.

Lear. They durft not do't.

They could not, would not do't; 'tis worfe than murder,

То

KING

147

To do upon refpect fuch violent outrage: Refolve me with all modeft hafte, which way Thou might'ft deferve, or they impose, this usage, Coming from us.

Kent. My lord, while at their home I did commend your highnefs' letters to them, Came a reaking poft, Stew'd in his hafte, half breathlefs, panting forth From Gonerill his miftrefs, falutation; Deliver'd letters, fpite of intermiffion, Which prefently they read: On whofe contents They fummon'd up their train, and ftraight took horfe,

Commanding me to follow and attend The leifure of their anfwer; gave me cold looks: And meeting here the other meffenger, Whofe welcome, I perceiv'd, had poifon'd mine; (Being the very fellow, which of late Difplay'd fo faucily againft your highnefs) Having more man than wit about me, I drew; He rais'd the houfe with loud and coward cries: Your fon and daughter found this trefpafs worth The fhame which here it fuffers.

Lear. Oh, how this mother fwells up tow'rd my heart !

Down, down, thou climbing forrow!

L 2

Thy

Thy element's below. Where is this daughter? *Kent.* With the earl, Sir, here within.

Enter Glocester.

Deny to fpeak with me? they're fick, they're weary, They have travell'd all the night ? Mere fetches, The images of revolt and flying off.

Bring me a better anfwer !

Gloc. My dear lord,

You know the fiery quality of the duke-----

Lear. Vengeance ! plague ! death ! confusion !--

Fiery? what quality? why, Glocester, Glocester,

I'd fpeak with the duke of Cornwall, and his wife. Gloc. Well, my good lord, I have inform'd them fo. Lear. Inform'd them ? doft thou underftand me, man ?

Gloc. Ay, my good lord.

- Lear. The king would fpeak with Cornwall; the dear father
- Would with his daughter fpeak; commands her fervice:
- Are they inform'd of this?-----My breath and blood!-----

No, but not yet; may be, he is not well; Infirmity doth ftill neglect all office, Whereto our health is bound. I will forbear, Nor talk the indifpos'd and <u>fickly</u> fit As the found man.—Death on my ftate ! but wherefore

Should he fit here? This act perfuades me, That this remotion of the duke and her Is practice only. Give me my fervant forth; Go, tell the duke and's wife, I'd fpeak with them: Now, prefently,—bid them come forth and hear me, Or at their chamber-door I'll beat the drum, 'Till it cry, fleep to death.—Oh! are you come ?

Enter Cornwall, Regan, and fervants.

Cornw. Hail to your grace !

[Kent is fet at liberty.

Lear. Good morrow both !

Oh me, my heart ! my rifing heart ! but down ! Regan. I am glad to fee your highnefs.

Lear. Regan, I think you are; I know what caufe

I have to think fo; if thou wert not glad, I would divorce me from thy mother's tomb, Sepulchring an adultrefs. Beloved Regan, Thy fifter's naught: Oh, Regan, fhe hath tied

L 3

Sharp-

Sharp-tooth'd unkindnefs, like a vulture here; I can fcarce fpeak to thee; thou'lt not believe, With how depray'd a quality—oh, Regan!

Regan. I pray you, Sir, take patience; I have hope,

You lefs know how to value her defert,

Than the to fcant her duty.

Lear. Say? how is that?

Regan. I cannot think, my fifter in the leaft Would fail her obligation. If, perchance, She have reftrain'd the riots of your followers; 'Tis on fuch ground, and to fuch wholefome end, As clears her from all blame.

Lear. My curfes on her !

Regan. Oh, Sir, you are old ! you fhould be rul'd and led

By fome diferction ! therefore, I pray you, That to our fifter you do make return; Say, you have wrong'd her, Sir.

Lear. Aik her forgiveneis? Do you but mark, how this becometh us? "Dear daughter, I confeis that I am old; "Age is unneceffary: on my knees I beg, "That you'll vouchfafe me raiment, bed, and food." Regan. Good Sir, no more; thefe are unfightly

humours.

Return

Return you to my fifter.

Lear. Never, Regan :

She hath abated me of half my train; Look'd blank upon me; ftruck me with her tongue Moft ferpent-like, upon the very heart. All the ftor'd vengeances of Heaven fall On her ungrateful top!

Regan. Oh, the bleft gods!

So will you wish on me, when the rash mood is on.

Lear. No, Regan, thou shalt never have my curfe:

Thy tender-hefted nature shall not give Thee o'er to harshness. 'Tis not in thee To grudge my pleasures, to cut off my train, To bandy hasty words. Thou better know'st The offices of nature, bond of childhood, Effects of courtesy, dues of gratitude : Thy half o'th' kingdom thou hast not forgot, Wherein I thee endow'd.

Regan. Good Sir, to th'purpole. [Trumpet within. Lear. Who put my man i'th' flocks ?

Enter Steward,

Cornw. What trumpet's that? Regan. I know't, my fifter's : this approves her letter,

L 4

That.

That fhe would foon be here. Is your lady come? Lear. Out, varlet, from my fight!

Cornw. What means your grace?

Enter Gonerill.

Lear. Who ftock'd my fervant? Regan, I've good hope,

Thou didft not know on't.-Who comes here? Oh, Heav'ns,

If you do love old men, if your fweet fway Hallow obedience, if yourfelves are old,

Make it your cause; fend down and take my part! Art not asham'd to look upon this beard?

Oh, Regan, will you take her by the hand?

Gon. Why not by th'hand, Sir? how have I offended?

All's not offence, that indifcretion finds, And dotage terms fo.

Lear. Oh, fides, you are too tough ! .

Will you yet hold ?-How came my mani'th'ftocks?

Cornw. I fet him there, Sir; but his own diforders Deferv'd much lefs advancement.

Lear. You? did you?

Regan. I pray you, father, being weak, feem fo, If, 'till the expiration of your month,

You will return and fojourn with my fifter,

Difmiffing

Difmiffing half your train, come then to me! I'm now from home, and out of that provision Which shall be needful for your entertainment.

Lear. Return to her? and fifty men difmifs'd? No; rather I abjure all roofs, and chufe To be a comrade with the wolf and owl, Than have my fmalleft wants fupplied by her.

Gon. At your choice, Sir.

Lear. I pr'ythee, daughter, do not make me mad! I will not trouble thee, my child. Farewell! We'll no more meet, no more fee one another. Let fhame come when it will, I do not call it; I do not bid the thunder-bearer fhoot, Nor tell tales of thee to high-judging Jove. Mend when thou canft; be better, at thy leifure. I can be patient, I can ftay with Regan; L and my hundred knights.

Regan. Not altogether fo: I look'd not for you yet, nor am provided For your fit welcome.

Lear. Is this well fpoken?

Regan. I dare avouch it, Sir : what, fifty followers! Is it not well? what fhould you need of more? Yea, or fo many? fince both charge and danger Speak 'gainft fo great a number : how in one houfe Should many people under two commands

Hold

¥53

Hold amity ? 'Tis hard, almost impossible.

Gon. Why might not you, my lord, receive attendance

From those that she calls fervants, or from mine? Regan. Why not, my lord? if then they chanc'd

to flack ye,

We could controul them. If you'll come to me, (For now I fpy a danger) I entreat you

To bring but five-and-twenty; to no more

Will I give place or notice.

Lear. I gave you all !

Regan. And in good time you gave it.

Lear. Oh, let me not be mad, not mad, fweet Heav'n !

Keep me in temper ! I would not be mad !

Gon. Hear me, my lord; What need you five-and-twenty, ten, or five, To follow in a houfe, where twice fo many Have a command to tend you?

Regan. What needs one?

Lear. Oh, reafon not the need : our bafeft beggars Are in the pooreft things fuperfluous; Allow not nature more than nature needs, Man's life is cheap as beafts. But for true need, You Heav'ns, give me that patience which I need! You fee me here, you gods, a poor old man,

As

As full of grief as years; wretched in both; If it be you that ftir thefe daughters' hearts Againft their father, fool me not fo much To bear it tamely; touch me with noble anger; Oh, let not womens' weapons, water-drops, Stain my man's checks! No, you unnat'ral hags, I will have fuch revenges on you both, That all the world fhall—I will do fuch things— What they are, yet I know not; but they fhall be The terrors of the earth! you think, I'll weep; No, I'll not weep. I have full caufe of weeping: This heart fhall break into a thou[and flaws, Or ere I weep. Oh, gods, I fhall go mad! [Execut.

A C T III.

SCENE, a heath. Storm.

Enter Lear and Kent.

Lear.

BLOW winds, and crack your cheeks; rage, blow ! You cataracts, and hurricanoes, fpout 'Till you have drench'd our fteeples, drown'd the

cocks !

You

155

156

K

ING. LEAR.

You fulph'rous and thought-executing fires, Vaunt-couriers of oak-cleaving thunder-bolts, Singe my white head! And thou, all-fhaking

thunder,

Strike flat the thick rotundity o'th' world; Crack nature's mould, all germins fpill at once That make ungrateful man !

Kent. Not all my best entreaties can perfuade him Into fome needful shelter, or to 'bide This poor slight cov'ring on his aged head, Expos'd to this wild war of earth and Heav'n.

Lear. Rumble thy belly full, fpit fire, fpout rain; Nor rain, wind, thunder, fire, are my daughters: I tax not you, you elements, with unkindnefs; I never gave you kingdom, call'd you children; You owe me no fubfcription. Then let fall Your horrible pleafure;—here I ftand your flave; A poor, infirm, weak, and defpis'd old man! But yet I call you fervile minifters, That have with two pernicious daughters join'd Your high-engender'd battles, 'gainft a head So old and white as this. Oh! oh! 'tis foul.

Kent. Hard by, Sir, is a hovel that will lend Some fhelter from this tempeft.

Lear. No, I will be the pattern of all patience: I will fay nothing.

Kent.

Thunder.

Kent. Alas, Sir! things that love night, Love not fuch nights as thefe: the wrathful fkies Gallow the very wand'rers of the dark, And make them keep their caves: fince I was man, Such fheets of fire, fuch burfts of horrid thunder, Such groans of roaring wind and rain, I never Remember to have heard.

Lear. Let the great gods, That keep this dreadful pother o'er our heads, Find out their enemies now! Tremble, thou wretch, That haft within thee undivulged crimes, Unwhipt of juftice. Hide thee, thou bloody hand! Thou perjure, and thou fimular of virtue, That art inceftuous! caitiff, fhake to pieces, That under covert and convenient feeming, Haft practis'd on man's life !---Clofe pent-up guilts, Rive your concealing continents, and afk Thefe dreadful fummoners grace !---I am a man, More finm'd againft, than finning.

Kent. Good Sir, to the hovel!

Lear. My wits begin to turn.

Come on, my boy. How doft, my boy? art cold? I'm cold myfelf. Where is the ftraw, my fellow? The art of our neceffities is ftrange,

That can make vile things precious. Come, your hovel !

Alack I

For lifting food to't ?—But I'll punifh home: No, I will weep no more—In fuch a night, To fhut me out?—Pour on, I will endure : In fuch a night as this? Oh, Regan, Gonerill, Your old kind father, whofe frank heart gave all !— Oh, that way madnefs lies; let me fhun that; No more of that !——

Kent. Good my lord, enter here.

Lear. Pr'ythee, goin thyfelf; feek thine own eafe; This tempeft will not give me leave to ponder On things would hurt me more—but I'll go in; In, boy, go firft. You houfelefs poverty— Nay, get thee in; I'll pray, and then I'll fleep— Poor naked wretches, wherefoe'er you are, That bide the pelting of this pitilefs ftorm ! How fhall your houfelefs heads, and unfed fides, Your loop'd and window'd raggednefs, defend you From feafons fuch as thefe?—Oh, I have ta'en Too little care of this! Take phyfick, pomp; Expofe thyfelf to feel what wretches feel, That thou mayft fhake the fuperflux to them, And fhew the Heav'ns more juft !

Edgar [within]. Fathom and half, fathom and half ! poor Tom.

Kent. What art thou, that doft grumble there i'th' ftraw ? Come forth.

Enter

the go 1 l go 1 l art 1 l which rog pill poi bog pill poi fiv bl w

h

Enter Edgar, difguifed like a madman.

77

Edgar. Away ! the foul fiend follows me. Thro' the fharp hawthorn blows the cold wind. Humph, go to thy bed and warm thee.

Lear. Didft thou give all to thy daughters? and art thou come to this?

Edgar. Who gives any thing to poor Tom? whom the foul fiend hath led through fire and through flame, through ford and whirlpool, o'er bog and quagmire; that hath laid knives under his pillow, and halters in his pew; fet ratibane by his porridge, made him proud of heart, to ride on a bay trotting horfe, over four-inch'd bridges, to courfe his own fhadow for a traitor,—blefs thy five wits; Tom's a-cold. O do, de, do, de, do, de _____[*bivering.*] blefs thee from whirlwinds, ftarblafting, and taking; do poor Tom fome charity, whom the foul fiend vexes. There could I have him now, and there, and here again, and there.

[Storm still.

Lear. What, have his daughters brought him to this país ?

Couldft thou fave nothing? didft thou give 'em all? Now all the plagues, that in the pendulous air Hang fated o'er mens' faults, light on thy daughters!

Kent. He hath no daughters, Sir. Vol. III. M Lear. Lear. Death! traitor, nothing could have fubdued nature

To fuch a lownefs, but his unkind daughters.

Edgar. Pillicock fat on pillicock-hill, alow, alow, loo, loo !

Lear. Is it the fashion that discarded fathers Should have thus little mercy on their flesh ? Judicious punishment ! 'twas this flesh begot Those pelican daughters.

Edgar. Take heed o' th' foul fiend; obey thy parents; keep thy word juftly; fwear not; commit not with man's fworn fpouse; fet not thy fweet heart on proud array. Tom's a-cold.

Lear. What haft thow been ?

Edgar. A ferving-man, proud in heart, that curl'dmy hair, wore gloves in my cap, ferv'd the luft of my miftrefs's heart, and did the act of darknefs with her: fwore as many oaths as I fpoke words, and broke them in the fweet face of Heav'n. Falfe of heart, light of ear, bloody of hand, hog in floth, fox in ftealth, wolf in greedinefs, dog in madnefs, lion in prey. Let not the creaking of fhoes, nor the ruftling of filk betray thy poor heart to women. Keep thy foot out of brothels, thy hand out of plackets, thy pen from lender's book, and defy the foul fiend ! Still through the hawthorn blows the cold wind. [Storm fill.

Lear.

Lear. Thou wert better in thy grave, than to answer with thy uncover'd body this extremity of the fries. Is man no more than this? confider Thou ow'ft the worm no filk, the beaft him well. no hide, the sheep no wool, the cat no perfume. Aha! here's two of us are fophilticated. Thou art the thing itfelf; unaccommodated man is no more but fuch a poor, bare, forked animal as thou art. Off, off, you lendings ! come, unbutton here.

[Tearing off his cleaths.

Kent. Defend his wits, good Heaven !

Lear. One point I had forgot; what is your name? Edgar. Poor Tom, that eats the fwimming frog, the wall-newt and the water-newt; that in the fury of his heart, when the foul fiend rages, eats cowdung for fallads, fwallows the old rat, and the ditch-dog; that drinks the green mantle of the ftanding pool; that's whipt from tything to tything; that has three fuits to his back, fix fhirts to his body,

Horfe to ride, and weapon to wear;

But rats and mice, and fuch fmall deer.

Have been Tom's food for feven long year. Fraterreto calls me, and tells me, Nero is an angler in the lake of darknefs. Pray, innocent, and beware the foul fiend.

Lear. Right, bal ha! was it not pleafant to M 2 have

have a thousand with red-hot spits come hissing upon them?

Edgar. My tears begin to take his part to much, They mar my counterfeiting. [Afide.

Lear. The little dogs and all, Tray, Blanch, and Sweet-heart, fee, they bark at me!

Edgar. Tom will throw his head at 'em : avaunt, ye curs.

Be thy mouth, or black, or white, Tooth that poifons if it bite: Maftiff, greyhound, mungrel grim, Hound, or fpaniel, brache, or hym: Bob-tail tike, or trundle-tail, Tom will make 'em weep and wail: For with throwing thus my head,

Dogs leap the hatch, and all are fled. Come, march to wakes and fairs, and market-towns. ----Poor Tom, thy horn is dry.

Lear. You, Sir, I entertain you for one of my hundred, only I do not like the fashion of your garments; you'll fay they are Persian; but no matter, let 'em be changed.

Edgar. This is the foul Flibbertigibbet; he begins at curfew, and walks till the first cock; he gives the web, and the pin; knits the elflock; iquints the eye, and makes the hair-lip; mildews the white

white wheat, and hurts the poor creatures of the earth.

Swithin footed thrice the wold *.

He met the night-mare and her ninefold,

'Twas there he did appoint her; He bid her alight, and her troth plight,

And aroynt the witch, aroynt her.

Enter Glocester.

Lear. What's he?

Gloc. What, has your grace no better company?

Edgar. The prince of darkness is a gentleman; Modo he is call'd, and Mahu.

Gloc. Go with me, Sir; hard by I have a tenant. My duty cannot fuffer me

To obey in all your daughters' hard commands, Who have enjoin'd me to make faft my doors, And let this tyrannous night take hold upon you. Yet have I ventur'd to come feek you out, And bring you where both fire and food are ready.

* Swithin footed thrice the WOLD.] I was furprifed to fee in the Appendix to the laft edition of Shakespeare, that my reading of this paffage was "Swithin footed thrice the WORLD." I have ever been averse to capricious variations of the old text; and in the prefent inftance the rhime, as well as the fense, would have induced me to abide by it. WORLD was a mere error of the prefs. WOLD is a word fill in use in the North of England; fignifying a kind of Down near the fea. A large tract of country in the Eaft-Riding of Yorkshire is called the Woulds.

M 3

Kent.

Kent. Good my lord, take this offer.

Lear. First let me talk with this philosopher; What is the cause of thunder?

Gloc. Befeech you, Sir, to go into the houfe.

Lear. I'll talk a word with this fame learned Theban. What is your ftudy?

Edgar. How to prevent the fiend, and to kill vermin.

Lear. Let me ask you a word in private.

Kent. His wits are quite unfettled; good Sir, let's force him hence.

Gloc. Canft blame him ? his daughters feek his death; this bedlam but difturbs him the more. Fellow, be gone.

Edgar. Child Rowland to the dark tower came, His word was still fie, foh, and fum,

I fmell the blood of a British man [Exit. Gloc. Now, prithee, friend, let us take him in our arms, and carry him where he shall find both welcome and protection. Good Sir, along with us!

Lear. You fay right. Let them anatomize Regan! See what breeds about her heart! Is there any caufe in nature for these hard hearts?

Kent. I do befeech your grace.

Lear. Hift !-- make no noife | make no noife | -- fo, fo ! we'll to fupper in the morning. [Execut.

Scene

Scene changes to Glocefter's Palace.

Enter Gornwall, Regan, Gonerill, Edmund, and Attendants.

Cornw. I'll have revenge ere I depart this house. Regan, see here ! a plot upon our state; 'Tis Glo'ster's character; he has betray'd His double trust, of subject and of host.

Regan. Then double be our vengeance !

Edm. Oh, that this treason had not been, or I Not the discoverer !

Cornw. Edmund, thou shalt find A dearer father in our love. Henceforth We call thee earl of Glo'fter.

Edm. I am much bounden to your grace, and will perfevere in my loyalty, tho' the conflict be fore between that and my blood.

Cornew. Our dear fifter Gonerill, do you post fpeedily to my lord your husband; shew him this letter: The army of France is landed; seek out the traitor Glo'ster.

Regan. Hang him inftantly.

Gon. Pluck out his eyes.

Cornw. Leave him to my difpleafure. Edmund, keep you our fifter company; the revenges we are bound to take upon your father, are not fit for your beholding. Advife the duke, where you are M 4 going, going, to a moft hafty preparation; we are bound to the like. Our pofts fhall be fwift, and intelligent betwixt us. Farewell, dear fifter; farewell, my lord of Glo'fter.

Enter Steward.

How now? where's the King?

Stew. Mylord of Glo'fter has convey'd him hence. Some five or fix-and-thirty of his knights Are gone with him tow'rd Dover ! where theyboaft To have well-armed friends.

Cornw. Get horfes for your mistrefs.

Gon. Farewell, fweet lord and fifter.

[Exeunt Gon. and Edm,

Cornw. Edmund, farewell.-Go feek the traitor Glo'fter !

Pinion him like a thief, bring him before us: Though well we may not pass upon his life Without the form of justice; yet our pow'r Shall do a court's to our wrath, which men May blame, but not controul.

Enter Glocester, brought in by Servants. Who's there? the traitor?

Regan. 'Tis he. Thank Heaven, he's ta'en Cornw. Bind fast his arms.

Gloc. What mean your graces?

You are my guefts. Do me no foul play, friends, Cornw. Bind him, I fay. [They bind him. Regan, Regan. Hard, hard: Oh, traitor! thou fhalt find-Cornw. Come, Sir, what letters had you late from France? And what confed'racy have you with the traitors, Late footed in the kingdom? Regan. To whofe hands Have you fent the lunatick king? fpeak. Cornw. Where haft thou fent the king? Gloc. To Dover.

Regan. Wherefore to Dover ?

Waft thou not charg'd, at peril-----Cornw. Wherefore to Dover? let him first answer that.

Gloc. I am tied to th' ftake, and I must stand the course.

Regan. Wherefore to Dover ?

Gloc. Becaufe I would not fee thy cruel nails Pluck out his poor old eyes, nor thy fierce fifter Carve his anointed flefh; but I fhall fee

The winged vengeance overtake fuch children.

Cornw. See't thou shalt never; slaves, perform, your work;

Out with those treacherous eyes; dispatch, I fay ! [Excunt Gloc. and Serv. If thou feest vengeance------

Gloc. [without] He that will think to live 'till he be old

Give

170 KING LEAR,

-Give me fome help.-Oh, cruel! oh! ye gods.

Serv. Hold, hold, my lord ! I bar your crucky; I cannot love your fafety, and give way To fuch a barbarous practice.

Cornw. Ah, my villain !

Serv. I have been your fervant from my infancy, But better fervice have I never done you Than with this boldnefs-----

Cornw. Take thy death, flave.

Serv. Nay then, revenge ! [Fight. Regan. Help here ! are you not hurt, my lord ?

Re-enter Glocester and Servants.

Gloc. All dark and comfortles.—Where's my fon Edmund ?

Edmund, enkindle all the fparks of nature To quit this horrid act.

Regan. Out, treacherous villain! Thou call'ft on him that hates thee: It was he That broach'd thy treafons to us.

Gloc. Oh, my follies!

Then Edgar was abus'd. Kind gods, forgive Me that, and profper him !

Regan. Go, thrust him out

At gates, and let him fmell his way to Dover.

[Excunt with Gloc.

How

A C T IV.

SCENE, an open Country.

Enter Edgar.

Edgar.

Y ET better thus, and known to be contemn'd, Than still contemn'd and flatter'd. To be worft,

The loweft, most dejected thing of fortune, Stands still in esperance; lives not in fear. The lamentable change is from the best; The worst returns to comfort.

Enter Glocester, led by an Old Man.

Who comes here?

My father poorly led? World, world! oh, world! But that thy ftrange mutations make us wait thee, Life

172 KINGLEAR,

Life would not yield to age. A support of the second

Old Man. Oh, my good lord, I have been your tenant,

And your father's tenant, these fourscore years.

Glec. Away, get thee away: good friend, be gone; Thy comforts can do me no good at all, Thee they may hurt.

Old Man. You cannot fee your way.

Gloc. I have no way, and therefore want no eyes: I ftumbled when I faw. Oh, dear fon Edgar, Might I but live to fee thee in my touch,

I'd fay, I had eyes again !

Old Man. How now ? who's there ?

Edgar. Oh, gods; who is't can fay, I'm at the worft? I'm worfe, than e'er I was.

Old Man. 'Tis poor mad Tom.

Gloc. Is it a beggar-man ?

Old Man. Madman, and beggar too.

Gloc. He has fome reafon, elfe he could not beg. I'th' laft night's ftorm I fuch a fellow faw; Which made me think a man, a worm. My fon Came then into my mind; and yet my mind Was then fcarce friends with him. I've heard more fince.

As flies to wanton boys are we to th' gods; They kill us for their fport.

Edgar.

- M

Edgar. Alas, he's fenfible that I was wrong'd, And fhould I own myfelf, his tender heart Would break betwixt extremes of grief and joy. Bad is the trade must play the fool to forrow, Ang'ring itfelf and others.—Blefs thee, mafter !

Gloc. Is that the naked fellow ?

Old Man. Ay, my lord.

Gloc. Get thee away: If, for my fake, Thou wilt o'ertake us hence a mile or twain I' th' way tow'rd Dover, do it for ancient love; And bring fome covering for this naked wretch, Whom I'll entreat to lead me.

Old Man. Alack, Sir, he is mad.

Glac. 'Tis the time's plague when madmen lead the blind:

Do as I bid, or rather do thy pleafure; Above the reft, begone.

Old Man. I'll bring him the best 'parrel that I have, Come on't what will.

Gloc. Sirrah, naked fellow !

Edgar. Poor Tom's a-cold.—I cannot fool it further.

Gloc. Come hither, fellow.

Edgar. And yet I must !-----

Blefs thy fweet eyes, they bleed.

Gloc. Know'ft thou the way to Dover?

Edgar.

172

Edgar. Both file and gate, horfe-way and footpath. Poor Tom hath been fear'd out of his good wits. Blefs thee, good man, from the foul fiend. Glec. Here, take this purfe, thou whom the

Heavens' plagues Have humbled to all ftrokes. That I am wretched,

Makes thee the happier: Heavens deal fo ftill. Doft thou know Dover?

Edgar. Ay, master.

Gloc. There is a cliff, whofe high and bending head Looks fearfully on the confined deep : Bring me but to the very brink of it, And I'll repair the mifery thou doft bear, With fomething rich about me : from that place I fhall no leading need.

Edgar. Give me thy arm : Poor Tom shall lead thee.

[Excunt.

[1 H

H

ł

Scene, the Duke of Albany's palace.

Enter Gonerill and Edmund.

Gon. Welcome, my lord. I marvel, our mild hufband

Not met us on the way.

Enter Steward.

Now, where's your mafter?

Stew.

Stew. Madam, within; but never man fo chang'd: I told him of the army that was landed; He fmil'd at it. I told him you were coming; His answer was, The worse. Of Glo'ster's treachery, And of the loval fervice of his fon. When I inform'd him, then he call'd me Sot. What most he should diflike, seems pleafant to him: What like, offenfive.

Gon. Then shall you go no further. To Edm. It is the cowish terror of his spirit.

That dares not undertake. Back, Edmund, to my brother :

Haften his mufters, and conduct his powers. I must change arms at home, and give the distaff Into my hufband's hands. This trufty fervant Shall pafs between us: You ere long shall hear, If you dare venture on your own behalf, A mistrefs's command. Conceive, and fare thee

well.

Fdm. Yours in the ranks of death.

Gon. My most dear Glo'ster! Exit Edm. Oh, the strange difference of man and man! To thee a woman's fervices are due, My fool usurps my duty.

Stew. Madam, here comes my lord. [Exit.

Enter

Enter Albany:

Alb. Oh, Gonerill, what have you done? Tigers, not daughters, what have you perform'd? A father and a gracious aged man,

Most barb'rous, most degen'rate, have you madded. How could my brother suffer you to do it,

A man, a prince by him fo benefited?

Gon. Milk-liver'd man!

That bear'ft a cheek for blows, a head for wrongs; Where's thy drum ?

France fpreads his banners in our noifelefs land, Whilft thou, a moral fool, fit'ft ftill, and crieft, "Alack! why does he fo?"----

Alb. Thou chang'd, and felf-converted thing! for fhame,

Be-monster not thy feature.

Enter Meffengers

Meff. Oh, my good lord, the duke of Cornwall's dead;

Slain by his fervant, going to put out The earl of Glo'fter's eyes.

Alb. Glo'fter's eyes!

Meff. A fervant, that he bred, thrill'd with remorfe,

Oppos'd the horrid act; bending his fword

Againft

Againft his mafter: Who, thereat enrag'd, Flew on him, and amongft them fell'd him dead: But not without that harmful ftroke, which fince Hath pluck'd him after.

Alb. This fnews You are above,
You Jufticers, that thefe our nether crimes
So fpeedily can 'venge ! But oh, poor Glo'fter !
Where was his fon when they did take his eyes ?
Meff. Come with my lady hither.
Alb. He's not here.
Meff. No, my good lord; he is return'd again.
Alb. Knows he the wickedneis?
Meff. Ay, my good lord; 'twas he inform'd againft him,

And quit the house of purpose, that their punishment

Might have the freer courfe.

Alb. Glo'fter, I live

To thank thee for the love thou fhew'dft the king, And to revenge thine eyes. Come hither, friend, Tell me what more thou know'ft. [Going, returns. See thyfelf, Gonerill!

Proper deformity fnews not in the fiend,

So horrid as in woman. [Exe. Alb. and Meff. Gon. Oh, vain fool!

That haft not in thy brows an eye difcerning Vol. III. N Thine

Thine honour from thy fuffering!

Enter Steward, with a letter.

Stew. This letter, madam, craves a fpeedy anfwer: "Tis from your fifter. Cornwall being dead, His lofs your fifter has in part fupplied, Making earl Edmund general of her forces.

Gon. One way I like this well: But being widow, and my Glo'fter with her, May pluck down all the building of my love. I'll read, and anfwer thefe difpatches ftraight. It was great ign'rance, Glo'fter's eyes being out, 'To let him live. Add fpeed unto your journey, And if you chance to meet that old blind traitor, Preferment falls on him that cuts him off. [Execut.

Scone, Dover.

Enter Kent and a Gentleman.

Kent. Did your letters pierce the queen to any demonstration of grief?

Gent. Yes, Sir; she took 'em, read 'em in my presence;

And now and then a big round tear ran down Her delicate cheek: Much mov'd, but not to rage, Patience with forrow ftrove. Her fmiles and tears Were like a wetter May.

Kent.

Kent. Spoke you with her fince ? Gent. No.

Kent. Well, Sir; the poor diftreffed Lear's in town;

Who fometimes, in his better tune remembers What we are come about; and by no means

Will yield to fee Cordelia.

Gent. Why, good Sir?

Kent. A fov'reign fhame fo bows him; his unkindnefs,

That ftripp'd her from his benediction, turn'd her To foreign cafualties, gave her dear rights

To his dog-hearted daughters; these things sting him

So venomoufly, that burning fhame detains him From his dear daughter.

Gent. Alack, poor gentleman!

Kent. Of Albany's and Cornwall's pow'rs you heard?

Gent. 'Tis fo, they are afoot.

Kent. Well, Sir, I'll bring you to our mafter Lear, And leave you to attend him. Some dear caufe Will in concealment wrap me up awhile : When I am known aright, you fhall not grieve

Lending me this acquaintance. Pray, along with

me.

Scene,

· [Excunt.

N 2

Scene, a camp.

Enter Cordelia, Phylician, and Soldiers.

Cord. Alack, 'tis he ! why, he was met ev'n now As mad as the vex'd fea, finging aloud, Crowned with flowers, and all the weeds that grow In our fuftaining corn.—Their poor old father ! Oh, fifters, fifters ! fhame of ladies ! fifters ! Ha, Regan, Gonerill ! what ! i'th' ftorm ? i'th' night ? Let pity ne'er believe it ! oh, my heart !

Phys. Take comfort, madam; there are means to cure him.

Cord. No, 'tis too probable the furious ftorm Has pierc'd his tender body paft all cure; And the bleak winds, cold rain, and fulph'rous light'ning,

Unfettled his care-wearied mind for ever. Send forth a cent'ry, bring him to our eye; Try all the art of man, all med'cine's power, For the reftoring his bereaved fenfe! He that helps him, take all!

Pbyf. Be patient, madam: Our fofter nurfe of Nature is repofe, The which he lacks: that to provoke in him Are many lenient fimples, which have power To clofe the eye of anguifh.

Cord.

Cord. All bleft feorets, All you unpublish'd virtues of the earth, Spring with my tears; be aidant and remediate In the good man's distress ! seek, feek for him; Left his ungovern'd rage dissolve his life.

[Exeunt Attendants.

If it be fo, one only boon I beg; That you'd convey me to his breathlefs trunk, With my own hands to clofe a father's eyes, With fhow'rs of tears to wafh his clay-cold cheeks, Then o'er his limbs, with one heart-rending figh,

To breathe my fpirit out, and die beside him.

Enter a Meffenger.

Mell. News, madam:

The British pow'rs are marching hitherward.

Cord. 'Tis known before. Our preparation ftands

In expectation of them. Oh, dear father,

It is thy bufinefs that I go about : therefore, great France

My mourning and important tears hath pitied. No blown ambition doth our arms incite,

But love, dear love, and our ag'd father's right.

[Exeunt. Scene,

N 3

Scene, the country near Dover.

Enter Glocester, and Edgar as a peasant.

Gloc. When shall I come to th' top of that fame hill?

Edgar. You do climb up it now. Mark, how we labour.

Gloc. Methinks, the ground is even.

Edgar. Horrible steep.

Hark, do you hear the fea?

Gloc. No, truly.

Edgar. Why then your other fenses grow imperfect By your eyes' anguish.

Gloc. So may it be, indeed.

Methinks, thy voice is alter'd; and thou fpeak'ft In better phrase and matter than thou didft.

Edgar. You're much deceiv'd: In nothing am I chang'd,

But in my garments.

Gloc. Sure, you're better spoken,

Edgar. Come on, Sir; here's the place—ftand ftill. How fearful

And dizzy 'tis, to caft one's eyes fo low! The crows and choughs, that wing the midway air, Shew fcarce fo grofs as beetles. Half way down Hangs one that gathers famphire; dreadful trade! Methinks,

Methinks, he feems no bigger than his head. The fifthermen, that walk upon the beach, Appear like mice; and yon tall anchoring bark, Diminish'd to her cock; her cock! a buey Almost too small for fight. 'I'he murmuring furge Cannot be heard fo high. I'll look no more, Left my brain turn, and the deficient fight Topple down headlong.

Gloc. Set me where you ftand.

Edgar. Give me your hand: You're now within a foot

Of th' extreme verge: For all below the moon Would I not now leap forward.

Gloc. Let go my hand:

• •

> Here, friend, 's another purfe, in it a jewel Well worth a poor man's taking. May the gods Profper it with thee! Go thou further off; Bid me farewell, and let me hear thee going.

Edgar. Now fare you well, good Sir. [Seems to go. I trifle thus with his defpair to cure it.

Gloc. Oh, you mighty gods! This world I do renounce; and in your fights Shake patiently my great affliction off: If I could bear it longer, and not fall To quarrel with your great opposeles wills, My fnuff and latter part of nature should Burn itself out. If Edgar live, oh, bless him! N 4 Enter

KING LEAB,

Enter Lear, dreft madly with flowers.

Lear. No, they cannot touch me for coining; I am the king himfelf.

Gloc. Ha! who comes here ?

Edgar. Oh, thou fide-piercing fight |

Lear. Nature's above art in that refpect. There's your prefs-money. That fellow handles his bow like a crow-keeper: Draw me a clothier's yard. Look, look, a moufe ! peace, peace ;---there's my gauntlet, I'll prove it on a giant. Bring up the brown bills. Oh, well flown barb ! i'th' clout, i'th' clout; hewgh !---give the word,

Edgar. Sweet marjoram,

Lear. Pafs !

Gloc. I know that voice.

Lear. Ha! Gonerill! ha! Regan! they flatter'd me like a dog, and told me I had white hairs in my beard ere the black ones were there. To fay ay, and no, to every thing that I faid.—Ay, and no too, was no good divinity. When the rain came to wet me once, and the wind to make me chatter; when the thunder would not peace at my bidding: there I found 'em, there I fmelt 'em out! Go to, they are not men o' their words; they told me, I was every thing; 'tis a lie, I am not ague-proof.

Gloc. The trick of that voice I do well remember ; Is't not the king ?

Liqr,

Lear. Ay, every inch a king. When I do ftare, fee how the fubject quakes. I pardon that man's life. What was the caufe? Adultry? thou fhalt not die; die for adultry? no; To't, luxury, pell mell; for I lack foldiers.

Glec. Not all my forrows past fo deep have touch'd me

As these fad accents. Sight were now a torment.

Lear. Behold yon fimpering dame, whofe face prefages fnow; that minces virtue, and does fhake the head to hear of pleafure's name! The fitchew, nor the pampered fteed, goes to it with a more riotous appetite; down from the waift they are centaurs, tho' women all above: But to the girdle do the gods inherit, beneath is all the fiends'. There's hell, there's darknefs, there's the fulphurous pit; fy, fy; pah, pah; an ounce of civet, good apothecary, to fweeten my imagination ! there's money for thee.

Gloc. Oh, let me kifs that hand.

Lear. Let me wipe it first, it fmells of mortality. Gloc. Oh, ruin'd piece of nature !

Lear. Arraign her first ! 'tis Gonerill. I here take my oath before this honourable affembly, she struck the poor king her father.

Gloc, Patience, good Sir!

Lear.

What ftore her heart is made of.—Stop her there! Arms, arms! fword, fire!—Corruption in the place! Falfe jufticer, why haft thou let her fcape!

Gloc. Oh, pity, Sir ! where is the firmnels now That you fo oft have boasted?-Do you know me?

Lear. I do remember thine eyes well enough! do thy worft, blind Cupid; I'll not love. Read thou this challenge, mark but the penning of it.

Gloc. Were all the letters funs, I could not fee one.

Edgar. I would not take this from report; it is, And my heart breaks at it.

Lear. Read.

Gloc. What, with this cafe of eyes?

Lear. Oh, oh, are you there with me? no eyes in your head, nor no money in your purfe? yet you fee how this world goes.

Gloc. I fee it feelingly.

Lear. What, art mad? a man may fee how this world goes, with no eyes. Look with thine ears: fee, how yond juffice rails upon yond fimple thief. Hark in thine ear: Change places, and handydandy, which is the juffice, which is the thief? Thou haft feen a farmer's dog bark at a beggar?

Gloc.

Lear. And here's another, whole warpt looks proclaim

Gloc. Ay, Sir.

Lear. And the beggar run from the cur? there thou might's behold the great image of authority; a dog's obey'd in office.

Thou rafcal-beadle, hold thy bloody hand: Why doft thou laft that whore? ftrip thy ownback; Thou hotly luft'ft to ufe her in that kind, For which thou whip'ft her. Th' ufurer hangs the

cozener.

Through tatter'd weeds fmall vices do appear; Robes and furr'd gowns hide all. Plate fins with gold, And the ftrong lance of justice hurtlefs breaks; Arm it in rags, a pigmy's ftraw doth pierce it. Get thee glafs eyes,

And, like a fcurvy politician, feem To fee the things thou doft not.

Now, now, now, now. Pull off my boots: Harder, harder, fo.

Edgar. Oh, matter and impertinency mix'd, Reafon in madness!

Lear. If thou wilt weep my fortunes, take my eyes.

I know thee well enough, thy name is Glo'fter; Thou must be patient; we came crying hither: Thou know'st, the first time that we smell the air, We waule and cry. I will preach to thee; mark— Gloc. Gloc. Alack, alack the day!

To this great stage of fools.-----

Enter a Gentleman, with attendants.

Gent. Oh, here he is, lay hand upon him; Sir, Your moft dear daughter-----

Lear. No refcue? what, a prifoner? I am even The natural fool of fortune. Ufe me well, You shall have ransform. Let me have furgeons; I am cut to th' brain.

Gent. You shall have any thing.

Lear. No feconds? all myfelf? I will die bravely, Like a fmug bridegroom. What? I will be jovial. Come, come, I am a king, my mafters; know you that?

Gent. You are a royal one, and we obey you. Lear. Then there's life in't.

It were an excellent ftratagem to fhoe a troop of horfe with felt: I'll put it in proof---no noife! no noife! now will we fteal upon these fons-in-law; and then---kill, kill, kill, kill! [Exit with Gent.

Gloc. The king is mad. How ftiff is my vile fenfe That I ftand up, and have ingenious feeling Of my huge forrows! Better I were diftract,

And

Lear. When we are born, we cry, that we are come

And woe, by wrong imaginations, lofe The knowledge of itfelf.—Ye gentle gods, Take my breath from me! let not mifery Tempt me again to die before you pleafe. *Edgar*. Well pray you, father. *Glac.* Now, good Sir, what are you?

Edgar. A most poor man, made tame to fortane's blows,

Who, by the art of known and feeling forrows, Am pregnant to good pity. Give me your hand, I'll lead you to fome biding.

Gloc. Hearty thanks!

Enter Steward.

Stew. A proclaim'd prize ! moft happy ! That eyelefs head of thine was first fram'd flesh, To raife my fortunes. Old, unhappy traitor, The fword is out, that must deftroy thee.

Gloc. Let thy friendly hand put ftrength enough to't.

Stew. Wherefore, bold peafant,

Dar'st thou support a publish'd traitor ! hence, Lest I destroy thee too. Let go his arm.

Edgar. Chill not let go, zir, without vurther 'cafion.

Story. Let go, flave, of thou dieft.

Edgar.

Edgar. Good gentleman, go your gate, and let poor volk pafs: And 'chud ha' been zwagger'd out of my life, 'twould not ha' been zo long as 'tis by a vortnight. Nay, come not near th' old man; keep out, or i'fe try whether your coftard or my bat be the harder. [Fight.

Stew. Out, dunghill! [Edgar knocks bim down. Slave, thou haft flain me; oh, untimely death !---

Edgar. I know thee well, a ferviceable villain; As duteous to the vices of thy miftrefs, As badnefs would defire.

Gloc. What, is he dead?

Edgar. Sit you down, Sir.

This is a letter-carrier, and may have

Some papers of intelligence-what's here?

"To Edmund, earl of Glo'fler. [Reading. ""Let our reciprocal vows be remembered. You "" have many opportunities to cut him off; if he " return the conqueror, then am I the prifoner, " and his bed my gaol; from the loathed warmth " whereof deliver me, and fupply the place for " your labour.

" Your (wife, fo I would fay)

" affectionate fervant,

" GONERILL."

Oh,

TDies.

Oh, undiftinguifh'd fpace of woman's will ! A plot upon her virtuous hufband's life, And the exchange my brother. Here, i'th'fands Thee I'll rake up, the poft unfanctified Of murd'rous lechers : and in the mature time, With this ungracious paper ftrike the fight Of the death-practis'd duke. Give me your hand : Come, Sir, I will beftow you with a friend. [Exe.

ACT V.

SCENE, a chamber.

Lear asleep on a couch, Cordelia, and attendants.

Cordelia.

H, ye kind gods!

Cure this great breach in his abufed nature! Th'untun'd and jarring fenfes, oh, wind up Of this child-changed father!

Phys. Be by, good madam, when we do awake him;

I doubt not of his temperance.

Cord. Oh, my dear father ! Restauration, hang Thy Thy medicine on my lips; and let this kifs Repair those violent harms, that my two fisters Have in thy reverence made !

Pby/. Kind and dearest princess !

Cord. Oh, Regan ! Gonerill, inhuman fifters ! Had he not been your father, thefe white flakes Did challenge pity of you. Was this a face To be expos'd againft the warring winds ? To ftand againft the deep, dread-bolted thunder ? In the most terrible and nimble ftroke Of quick, cross lightning ?---My very enemy's dog, Tho' he had bit me, fhould have ftood that night Againft my fire : and wast thou fain, poor father, To hovel thee

In fhort and musty straw? Alack, alack ! "Tis wonder, that thy life and wits, at once, Had not concluded all.—He wakes; speak to him.

Phy/. Madam, do you; 'tis fitteft.

Cord. How does my royal lord? How fares your majefty?

Lear. You do me wrong, to take me out o'th'graves Ha! is this too a world of cruelty ? I know my privilege; think not that I will Be treated like a wretched mortal! No. No more of that!

Cord. Speak to me, Sir; who am I?

Lear.

Lear. Thou art a foul in blifs; but I am bound Upon a wheel of fire, that mine own tears Do fcald like molten lead.

Cord. Sit, do you know me?

Lear. You're a spirit, I know; when did you die?

Cord. Still, ftill, far wide !

Pbyf. He's fcarce awake : he'll foon grow more compos'd.

Lear. Where have I been ? where am I ? fair day-light ?

I'm mightily abus'd; I fhould even die with pity, To fee another thus. I know not what to fay; I will not fwear thefe are my hands:

'Would I were affur'd of my condition !

Cord. Oh, look upon me, Sir, And hold your hand in benediction o'er me. Nay, Sir, you muft not kneel.

Lear. Pray do not mock me; I am a very foolifh fond old man, Fourfcore and upward; and to deal plainly, I fear, I am not in my perfect mind.

Cord. Ah, then farewell to patience ! witnefs for me,

Ye mighty pow'rs, I ne'er complain'd till now ! Lear. Methinks, I fhould know you, and know this man.

Vol. III.

0

Yet

193

1

Yet I am doubtful: for I'm mainly ignorant What place this is; and all the skill I have Remembers not these garments : nay, I know not Where I did fleep last night. Do not laugh at me, For, as I am a man, I think this lady To be my child Cordelia.

Cord. Oh, my dear, dear father !

Lear. Be your tears wet? yes, faith; pray do not weep.

I know I have giv'n thee caufe, and am fo humbled With croffes fince, that I could alk

Forgiveness of thee, were it possible

That thou couldft grant it;

If thou haft poifon for me I will drink it, Blefs thee, and die.

Cord. Oh, pity, Sir, a bleeding heart, and ceafe This killing language.

Lear. Tell me, friends, where am I?

Phys. In your own kingdom, Sir.

Lear. Do not abuse me.

Phys. Be comforted, good madam, for the violence Of his diftemper's paft; we'll lead him in, Nor trouble him, 'till he is better fettled. Will't pleafe you, Sir, walk into freer air ?

Lear. You must bear with me; pray you now, Forget and forgive ! I am old and foolifh.

> They lead him off. Cord.

Cord. The gods reftore you !—hark, I hear afar The beaten drum. Oh ! for an arm Like the fierce thunderer's, when the earth-born fons Storm'd Heav'n, to fight this injur'd father's battle! That I could fhift my fex, and dye me deep In his oppofers' blood ! but, as I may, With womens' weapons, piety and pray'rs, I'll aid his caufe.—You never-erring gods Fight on his fide, and thunder on his foes Such tempefts as his poor ag'd head fuftain'd : Your image fuffers when a monarch bleeds : 'Tis your own caufe; for that your fuccours bring; Revenge yourfelves, and right an injur'd king !

Edmund in his tent.

Edm. To both thefe fifters have I fworn my love, Each jealous of the other, as the ftung Are of the adder;—neither can be held, If both remain alive.—Where fhall I fix? Cornwall is dead, and Regan's empty bed Seems caft by fortune for me—But bright Gonerill, Brings yet untafted beauty; I will ufe Her huſband's count'nance for the battle, then Uſurp at once his bed and throne. [Enter Officers. My truſty fcouts, you're well return'd; have ye deſcried

0 2

The

[Exit.

The ftrength and pofture of the enemy?

Off. We have, and were furpris'd to find 'The banifh'd Kent return'd, and at their head; Your brother Edgar on the rear; old Glo'fter (A moving fpectacle) led through the ranks, Whofe pow'rful tongue, and more prevailing wrongs,

Have fo enrag'd their ruflick fpirit, that with Th' approaching dawn we muft expect a battle.

Edm. You bring a welcome hearing. Each to his charge;

To-night repose you; and i'th' morn we'll give The fun a fight that shall be worth his rifing.

[Exit.

Scene, a valley near the camp.

Enter Edgar and Glocester.

Edgar. Here, Sir, take you the fhadow of this tree For your good hoft; pray that the right may thrive: If ever I return to you again, I'll bring you comfort.

Gloc. Thanks, friendly Sir,

The fortune your good caufe deferves betide you.

An alarm, after which Glocester speaks.

The fight grows hot; the whole war's now at work. Where's

Where's Glo'fter now, that us'd to head the fray? No more of fhelter, thou blind worm, but forth To th' open field? the war may come this way, And cruſh thee into reft.—Here lay thee down, And tear the earth. When, Edgar, wilt thou come To pardon, and difmifs me to the grave? [A retreat founded.

Hark ! a retreat; the king I fear has loft.

Re-enter Edgar.

Edgar. Away, old man, give me your hand, away! King Lear has loft; he and his daughter ta'en: Give me your hand. Come on !

Gloc. No farther, Sir; a man may rot, even here. Edgar. What! in ill thoughts again? men must endure

Their going hence ev'n as their coming hither.

Gloc. Heaven's will be done then! henceforth I'll endure

Affliction, till it do cry out itself,

Enough, enough, and die.

[Eneunt.

197.

Flourish. Enter in conquest, Albany, Gonerill, Regan, Edmund.—Lear, Kent, Cordelia, prisoners.

Alb. It is enough to have conquer'd; cruelty Should ne'er furvive the fight. Captain o'th' guard, O 3 Treat

Treat well your royal prifoners, 'till you have Our further orders, as you hold our pleafure.

Edm. Sir, I approve it fafeft to pronounce Sentence of death upon this wretched king, Whofe age has charms in it, his title more, 'To draw the commons once more to his fide; 'Twere beft prevent-----

Alb. Sir, by your favour, I hold you but a fubject of this war, Not as a brother.

Regan. That's as we lift to grace him. Have you forgot that he did lead our pow'rs? Bore the commiffion of our place and perfon? And that authority may well ftand up, And call itfelf your brother.

Gon. Not fo hot ! In his own merit he exalts himfelf, More than in your addition.

Enter Edgar difguis'd.

Alb. What art thou?

Edgar. Pardon me, Sir, that I prefume to ftop A prince and conqueror; yet ere you triumph, Give ear to what a ftranger can deliver Of what concerns you more than triumph can. I do impeach your general there of treafon,

Lord

Lord Edmund, that ufurps the name of Glo'fter, Of fouleft practice 'gainft your life and honour; This charge is true : and wretched though I feem, I can produce a champion that will prove In fingle combat what I do avouch, If Edmund dares but truft his caufe and fword.

Edm. What will not Edmund dare? My lord, I beg you'd inftantly appoint The place where I may meet this challenger, Whom I will facrifice to my wrong'd fame: Remember, Sir, that injur'd honour's nice, And cannot brook delay!

Alb. Anon, before our tent, i'th' army's view, There let the herald cry !

Edgar. I thank your highness in my champion's name:

He'll wait your trumpet's call.

Alb. Lead ![Exeunt Alb. and train.Edm. Come hither, captain, hark !take thou
this note;this note;[Giving a paper.One ftep I have advanc'd thee; if thou doft
As this inftructs thee, thou doft make thy way
To nobler fortunes : know thou this, that men
Are as the time is; to be tender-minded
Does not become a fword; my great employment
Will not bear queftion; either fay, thou'lt do't;

04

۰Or

Or thrive by other means.

200

Capt. I'll do't, my lord.

Edm. About it, and write happy when thou'ft done. [Exit.

Manent Lear, Kent, Cordelia, guarded.

Lear. Oh, Kent! Cordelia! You are the only pair that e'er I wrong'd, And the juft gods have made you witneffes Of my difgrace; the very fhame of fortune, To fee me chain'd and fhackled at thefe years! Yet were you but fpectators of my woes, Not fellow-fufferers, all were well.

Cord. This language, Sir, adds yet to our affliction.

Lear. Thou, Kent, didft head the troops that fought my battle;

Expos'd thy life and fortunes for a mafter That had (as I remember) banish'd thee.

Kent. Pardon me, Sir, that once I broke your orders.

Banish'd by you, I kept me here difguis'd To watch your fortunes, and protect your person! You know you entertain'd a rough blunt fellow, One Caius, and you thought he did you fervice.

Lear. My trufty Caius, I have loft him too !

Twas

'Twas a rough honefty.

[Weeps.

Kent. I was that Caius,

Difguis'd in that coarfe drefs, to follow you.

Lear. My Caius too! wert thou my trufty Caius?

Enough, enough.-----

Cord. Ah, me, he faints! his blood forfakes his cheek.

Help, Kent!

Lear. No, no, they shall not fee us weep,

We'll fee them rot first.-Guards, lead away to prifon.

Come, Kent; Cordelia, come;

We two will fit alone, like birds i'th' cage:

When thou doft ask my bleffing, I'll kneel down

And ask of thee forgiveness; thus we'll live and pray,

And take upon us the mystery of things,

As if we were Heay'n's fpies.

Cord. Upon fuch facrifices

The gods themfelves throw incenfe.

Lear. Have I caught you?

He that parts us, must bring a brand from Heav'n:

Together we'll out-toil the fpite of hell,

And die the wonders of the world; away!

[Exeunt guarded. Flouri/h.

Flourish. Enter before the tents, Albany, Edmund, Guards and Attendants.

Alb. Now, Glo'ster, trust to thy fingle virtue: for thy foldiers,

All levied in my name, have in my name Took their difcharge: now let our trumpets fpeak, And herald read out this. [Herald reads.

" If any man of quality within the lifts of the army will maintain upon Edmund, fuppos'd earl of Glo'fter, that he is a manifold traitor, let him appear by the third found of the trumpet; he is bold in his defence.——Again, again."

[Trumpet answers from within.

Alb.

Enter Edgar arm'd.

Alb. Lord Edgar!

Edm. Ha! my brother!

The only combatant that I could fear, For in my breaft guilt duels on his fide : But, confcience, what have I to do with thee Awe thou the dull legitimate flaves : bu Was born a libertine, and fo I keep me.

Edgar. My noble prince, a word;—ere we engage, Into your highnefs' hands I give this paper; It will the truth of my impeachment prove, Whatever be my fortune in the fight.

Alb. We shall peruse it.

Edgar. Now, Edmund, draw thy fword, That if my fpeech has wrong'd a noble heart, Thy arm may do thee juftice : here i'th' prefence Of this high prince, and this renowned lift, I brand thee with the fpotted name of traitor; Falfe to thy gods, thy father, and thy brother, And, what is more, thy friend; falfe to this prince: If then thou fhar'ft a fpark of Glo'fter's virtue, Acquit thyfelf; or if thou fhar'ft his courage, Meet this defiance bravely.

Edm. I have a daring foul, and fo have at thy heart.

Sound, trumpet. [Fight, Edmund falls. What you have charg'd me with, that I have done; And more, much more; the time will bring it out. 'Tis paft, and fo am I.

Edgar. The gods are just, and of our pleafant vices Make instruments to scourge us: My dear father! The dark and vicious place, where thee he got, Cost him his eyes.

Edm. Thou'st fpoken right, 'tis true, Heav'n's justice has o'erta'en me; I am here. Yet, ere I die, fome good I mean to do, Despite of mine own nature. Quickly fend (Be brief,) into the castle; for my order

Is

204 KING LEAR,

Is on the life of Lear and Cordelia. Nay, fend in time.

Edgar. Run, run, oh, run!

Alb. The gods defend them! bear him hence a while. [Edm. is borne off. Execut.

Scene, a prison.

Lear asleep, with his head on Cordelia's lap.

Cord. What toils, thou wretched king, hast thou endur'd,

To make thee draw, in chains, a fleep fo found! Oh, gods! a fudden gloom o'erwhelms me, and the image

Of death o'erfpreads the place.-Ha! who are thefe?

Enter Captain and Officers, with cords.

Capt. Now, Sirs, difpatch; already you are paid In part, the best of your reward's to come.

Lear. Charge, charge, upon the flank; the left wing halts.

Push, push the battle, and the day's our own. Their ranks are broken, down, down, with Albany! Who holds my hands?—Oh, thou deceiving fleep; I was this very minute on the chace,

And now a pris'ner here !—What mean the flaves ? You You will not murder me? Cord. Help, earth and Heaven ! For your fouls' fake, dear Sirs, and for the gods'! Off. No tears, good lady; Come, Sirs, make ready your cords. Cord. You, Sir, I'll feize, You have a human form; and if no prayers Can touch your foul to fpare a poor king's life, If there be any thing that you hold dear, By that I beg you to difpatch me first. Capt. Comply with her request; dispatch her first. Lear. Off, hell-hounds! by the gods I charge you fpare her; "Tis my Cordelia, my true pious daughter; No pity ?--- Nay, then take an old man's vengeance. . Snatches a fword, and kills two of them; the rest quit Cordelia, and turn upon him.

Enter Edgar, Albany, and Guards.

Edgar. Death! hell! ye vultures, hold your impious hands,

Or take a fpeedier death than you would give.

Alb. Guards, feize those instruments of cruelty. Gent. Look here, my lord; fee where the good old king

Has flain two of 'em.

Lear.

Lear. Did I not, fellow?

I've feen the day, with my good biting faulchion I could have made 'em fkip: I am old now, And thefe vile croffes fpoil me; out of breath; Fy, oh! quite out of breath, and fpent.

Alb. Bring in old Kent; and, Edgar, guide you hither

Your father, who you faid was near; [Ex. Edgar. He may be an ear-witnefs at the leaft Of our proceedings. [Kent brought in.

Lear. Who are you? My eyes are none o' th' beft, I'll tell you ftraight: Oh, Albany! Well, Sir, we are your captives, And you are come to fee death pafs upon us. Why this delay?—Or is't your highnefs' pleafure To give us firft the torture? fay ye fo? Why, here's old Kent and I, as tough a pair As e'er bore tyrant's ftroke.—But, my Cordelia, My poor Cordelia here, oh, pity her!

Alb. Thou injur'd majefty,

The wheel of fortune now has made her circle, And bleffings yet ftand 'twixt the grave and thee.

Lear. Com'ft thou, inhuman lord, to footh us back

To a fool's paradife of hope, to make Our doom more wretched? Go to, we are too well Acquainted

Acquainted with misfortune, to be gull'd With lying hope; no, we will hope no more.

Alb. Know, the noble Edgar Impeach'd Iord Edmund, fince the fight, of treafon, And dar'd him for the proof to fingle combat, In which the gods confirm'd his charge by conqueft; I left ev'n now the traitor wounded mortally.

Lear. And whither tends this ftory? Alb. Ere they fought,

Lord Edgar gave into my hands this paper; A blacker fcroll of treafon and of luft Than can be found in the records of hell; There, facred Sir, behold the character Of Gonerill, the worft of daughters, but More vicious wife.

Cord. Could there be yet addition to their guilt? What will not they that wrong a father dare?

Alb. Since then my injuries, Lear, fall in with thine,

I have refolv'd the fame redrefs for both.

Kent. What fays my lord?

Cord. Speak, for methought I heard

The charming voice of a defcending god.

Alb. The troops, by Edmund rais'd, I have difbanded;

Those that remain are under my command.

What

What comfort may be brought to chear your age, And heal your favage wrongs, fhall be applied; For to your majefty we do refign

Your kingdom, fave what part yourself conferr'd On us in marriage.

Kent. Hear you that, my liege ?

Cord. Then there are gods, and virtue is their care.

Lear. Is't poffible?

Let the fpheres ftop their courfe, the fun make halt, The winds be hufh'd, the feas and fountains reft; All nature paufe, and liften to the change ! Where is my Kent, my Caius ?

Kent. Here, my liege.

Lear. Why I have news that will recall thy youth: Ha! didft thou hear't, or did th' infpiring gods Whifper to me alone? Old Lear shall be

A king again.

Alb. Thy captive daughter too, the wife of France,

Unranfom'd we enlarge, and shall, with speed, Give her fafe convoy to her royal husband.

Lear. Cordelia then is Queen again. Mark that! Winds, catch the found,

And bear it on your rofy wings to Heav'n! Cordelia's still a Queen.

Re-enter

Re-enter Edgar with Glocefter.

Ab. Look, Sir, where pious Edgar comes, Leading his eyelefs father.

Gloc. Where's my liege? Conduct me to his royal knees, to hail His fecond birth of empire: my dear Edgar Has with himfelf reveal'd the king's bleft reftaura-

tion.

Lear. My poor dark Glo'fter!

Gloc. Oh, let mekifs that once more fcepter'd hand! Lear. Speak, is not that the noble fuff'ring Edgar? Gloc. My pious fon, more dear than my loft eyes. Edgar. Your leave, my liege, for an unwelcome meffage.

Edmund (but that's a trifle) is expir'd.

What more will touch you, your imperious daughters,

Gonerill and haughty Regan, both are dead, Each by the other poifon'd, at a banquet:

This, dying, they confefs'd.

Cord. Oh, fatal period of ill-govern'd life! Lear. Ingrateful as they were, my heart feels yet

A pang of nature for their wretched fall. Gloc. Now, gentle gods, give Glo'fter his difcharge. Lear. No, Glo'fter, thou haft bufinefs yet for life;

Thou, Kent, and I, in fweet tranquility Vol. III. P Will Will gently pais the evening of our days; Thus will we talk, and tell old tales, and laugh At gilded butterflies: And our remains Shall in an even courfe of thoughts be pais'd. My child, Cordelia, all the gods can witnefs How much thy truth to empire I prefer! Thy bright example fhall convince the world (Whatever florms of fortune are decreed) That truth and virtue fhall at laft fucceed.

÷ . ;

[Excunt omnes,

EPI-

E P I C O E N E;

OR, THE

SILENT WOMAN.



WRITTEN BY

BEN JONSON.

WITH ALTERATIONS.

First acted at the Theatre-Royal in Drury-Lane, en the 13th of January, 1776.

P 2

A. 4. 5

ADVER-

-

: 1

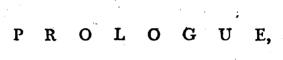


ADVERTISEMENT.

THE editor of the following comedy always confidered it as one of the principal duties of a director of a theatre, to atone in some measure, for the mummery which his fituation obliges him to exhibit, by bringing forward the productions of our most effeemed writers. The alterations he hazarded for this purpose having been generally approved, it is needlefs to point out or enforce their propriety; much lefs can he think it neceffary to vindicate the established reputation of the author. Writers of the most diftinguished tafte and genius have honoured the SILENT WOMAN of BEN JONSON with the most lavish encomiums; but the criticks of our day, unawed by authority, and trufting to the light of their own understanding, have difcovered that there is neither ingenuity nor contrivance in the fable, nature in the characters, nor wit nor humour in the dialogue. The present editor, however, cannot pay them fo high a compliment, as to suppose it incumbent on him to defend the author and his admirers, or to make any apology for having, with the kind affiftance of Mr. Garrick, promoted the P 3 revival

revival of *Epicæne*; the perusal of which he recommends in the closet, to those few acute spirits who thought it unworthy of the stage.

We think our fathers fools, fo wife we grow ! Our wifer fons, no doubt, will think us fo.



Spoken by Mr. PALMER.

H APPY the foaring bard who boldly wooes, And wins the favour of, the tragick muse ! He from the grave may call the mighty dead, In buskins and blank verse the ftage to tread; On Pompeys and old Cæsars rise to fame, And join the poet's to th' historian's name. The comick wit, alas ! whose eagle eyes Pierce nature thro', and mock the time's difguise, Whose pencil living follies brings to view, Survives those follies, and his portraits too; Like star-gazers, deplores his luckless fate, For last year's almanacks are out of date.

" The

PROLOGUE.

"The Fox, the Alchemist, the Silent Woman, "Done by Ben Jonson, are out-done by no man." Thus fung in rough, but panegyrick, rhimes, The wits and criticks of our author's times. But now we bring him forth with dread and doubt, And fear his *learned focks* are quite worn out. The fubtle Alchemist grows obfolete, And Drugger's humour fearcely keeps him fweet.

Tq-night, if you would feaft your eyes and ears, Go back in fancy near two hundred years; A play of Ruffs and Farthingales review, Old Englifh fafhions, fuch as then were new ! Drive not Tom Otter's *Bulls and Bears* away; Worfe *Bulls and Bears* difgrace the prefent day. On fair Collegiates let no critick frown ! A Ladies' Club ftill holds its rank in town. If modern cooks, who nightly treat the pit, Do not quite cloy and furfeit you with wit, From the old kitchen pleafe to pick a bit! If once, with hearty ftomachs to regale On old Ben Jonfon's fare, tho' fomewhat ftale, A meal on Bobadil you deign'd to make, Take *Epicane* for his and Kitely's fake !

P 4

DRAMATIS

DRAMATIS PERSONÆ.

Morose, Truewit, Clerimont, Dauphine, Sir John Daw, La-Foole, Otter, Cutberd, Mute, Mr. Benfley. Mr. Palmer. Mr. Davies. Mr. Brereton. Mr. Parfons. Mr. King. Mr. Yates. Mr. Baddeley. Mr. Wrighten.

Epicoene, Haughty, Centaure, Mavis, Mrs.Otter, Trusty,

Ladies Collegiates. Mr. Lamaß. Miß Sherry. Mrs. Davies. Miß Platt. Mrs. Hopkins. Mrs. Millidge.

EPI-

E P I C O E N E;

OR, THE

SILENT WOMAN.

A C T I.

An apartment in Clerimont's house.

Clerimont, Boy.

Clerimont.

HAVE you got the fong yet perfect I gave you, boy?

Boy. Yes, Sir.

Cler. Let me hear it.

Boy. You shall, Sir.

SONG.

Still to be neat, ftill to be dreft, As you were going to a feaft; Still to be powder'd, ftill perfum'd: Lady, it is to be prefum'd,

Though

Though art's hid caufes are not found, All is not fweet, all is not found. Give me a look, give me a face, That makes fimplicity a grace; Robes loofely flowing, hair as free: Such fweet neglect more taketh me, Than all th' adulteries of art; They ftrike mine eyes, but not my heart.

Enter Truewit.

Tru. Why, here's the man that can melt away his time, and never feels it! What between his miftrefs abroad, high fare at home, foft lodging, fine cloaths, and his fiddle; he thinks the hours have no wings, or the day no poft-horfe. Well, Sir Gallant, were you ftruck with the plague this minute, or condemn'd to any capital punifhment tomorrow, you would begin then to think, and value every particle o' your time, efteem it at the true rate, and give all for't.

Cler. Why, what fhould a man do?

Tru. Why, nothing; or, that, which when 'tis done, is as idle: Hearken after the next horferace, or hunting-match; lay wagers; fwear upon Whitefoot's party; fpeak aloud, that my lords may hear you; vifit my ladies at night, and be able to give

give 'em the character of every bowler or better o' the green. Thefe be the things, wherein your fashionable men exercise themselves, and I for company.

Cler. Nay, if I have thy authority, I'll not leave yet. Come, the other are confiderations, when we come to have grey heads, and weak hams; we'll think on 'em then; then we'll pray and fast.

Tru. Ay, and define only that time of age to goodnefs, which our want of ability will not let us employ in evil?

Cler. Why, then 'tis time enough.

Tru. Yes, as if a man fhould fleep all the term, and think to effect his business the last day. Oh, Clerimont, see but our common difease! with what justice can we complain, that great men will not look upon us, nor be at leisure to give our affairs fuch dispatch as we expect, when we will never do it to ourselves; not hear, nor regard ourselves.

Cler. Foh, thou haft read Plutarch's Morals, now, or fome fuch tedious fellow; and it fhews fo vilely with thee! 'Twill fpoil thy wit utterly. Talk me of pins, and feathers, and ladies, and rufhes, and fuch things: And leave this alone, 'till thou mak'ft fermons.

Tru. Well, Sir, if it will not take, I have learned

to

220 $EPIC \times NE$; or,

to lose as little of my kindness, as I can. I'll do good to no man against his will, certainly. When were you at the college?

Cler. What college?

Tru. A new foundation, Sir, here i' the town, of ladies, that call themfelves the collegiates; and give entertainment to all the wits, and braveries o' the time, as they call 'em: Cry down, or up, what they like or diflike in a brain or a fashion, with most masculine, or rather hermaphroditical authority; and every day gain to their college fome new probationer.

Cler. Who is the prefident?

Tru. The grave and youthful matron, the lady Haughty.

Cler. A plague of her autumnal face, her piec'd beauty: There's no man can be admitted till she be ready, now-a-days, till she has painted, and perfum'd.

Tru. And a wife lady will keep a guard always. I once followed a rude fellow into a chamber where the poor madam, for hafte, and troubled, fnatch'd at her peruke, to cover her baldnefs, and put it on the wrong way.

Cler. Oh prodigy !

Tru. And the unconfcionable knave held her in compliment

compliment an hour with that revers'd face, when I ftill look'd when fhe fhould talk from the other fide.

Cler. Why, thou fhould thave reliev'd her.

Tru. No faith, I let her alone; as we'll let this argument, if you pleafe, and pass to another. When faw you Sir Dauphine Eugene?

Cler. Not these three days. Shall we go to him this morning? He is very melancholick, I hear.

Tru. Sick o' the uncle, is he? I met that ftiff piece of formality, his uncle, yesterday, with a huge turbant of night-caps on his head, buckled over his ears.

Cler. Oh, that's his cuftom when he walks abroad. He can endure no noife, man.

Tru. So I have heard. But is the difeafe fo ri-Aiculous in him as it is made? They fay he has been upon divers treaties with the fifth-wives, and orange-women; and articles propounded between them: Marry, the chimney-fweepers will not be drawn in.

Cler. No, nor the broom-men: They ftand out ftifly. He cannot endure a coftard-monger, he fwoons if he hear one.

Tru. Methinks a fmith should be ominous.

Cler. Or any hammer-man. A brazier is not fuffered

222 EPICCENE; OR,

fuffered to dwell in the parish, nor an armourer. He would have hang'd a pewterer's 'prentice once, for being o' that trade.

Tru. A trumpet would fright him terribly, or the hau'boys.

Cler. Out of his fenfes. The weights of the city have a penfion of him not to come near that ward. This youth practis'd on him one night like the bellman, and never left till he had brought him down to the door, with a long fword: And there left him flourishing with the air. And, another time, a fencer, going to his prize, had his drum most tragically run through, for taking that ftreet in his way at my request.

Tru. A good wag! How does he for the bells? Cler. Why, Sir, he hath chosen a ftreet to live in, fo narrow at both ends, that it will receive no coaches, nor carts, nor any of those common noises: And as for the bells, the frequency of ringing has made him devise a room, with double walls, and treble cielings; the windows close fhut and calk'd: And there he lives by candlelight. He turn'd away a man last week, for having a pair of new shoes that creak'd. And his fellow waits on him now in tennis-court focks, or slippers foal'd with wool: And they talk to each other in a trunk. See, who comes here l

Enter

Enter Dauphine:

Dau. How now? what ail you, Sirs? dumb? Tru. Struck into ftone, almoft, I am here, with tales o' thine uncle! There was never fuch a prodigy heard of.

Dau. I would you would once lose this subject, my masters, for my sake. They are such as you are, that have brought me into that predicament I am with him.

Tru. How is that ?

Dau. Marry, that he will difinherit me. No more. He thinks I, and my company, are authors of all the ridiculous flories told of him.

Tru. 'Slife, I would be the author of more to vex him; that purpole deferves it: It gives the law of plaguing him. I'll tell thee what I would do. I would make a falfe almanack, get it printed; and then have him drawn out on a coronation-day to the Tower-wharf, and kill him with the noife of the ordnance. Difinherit thee! he cannot, man. Art not thou next of blood, and his fifter's fon?

Dau. Ay, but he will thrust me out of it, he vows, and marry.

Tru. How! can he endure no noife, and will venture on a wife?

Cler. Yes; why, thou art a stranger, it seems, to his

his beft trick, yet. He has employ'd a fellow this half year, all over England, to hearken him out a dumb woman; be fhe of any form, or any quality, fo fhe be able to bear children: Her filence is dowry enough, he fays.

Tru. But I trust he has found none.

Cler. No; but he has heard of one that's lodg'd i' the next ftreet to him, who is exceedingly foftfpoken; thrifty of her fpeech; that fpends but fix words a-day; and her he's about now, and fhall have her.

Tru. Is't poffible? who is his agent i' the bufinefs?

Cler. Marry, a barber; an honeft fellow, one that tells Dauphine all here.

Tru. Why, you oppress me with wonder! A woman, and a barber, and love no noise?

Cler. Yes, faith. 'The fellow trims him filently, and has not the fnap with his fheers or his fingers: And that continency in a barber he thinks fo eminent a virtue, as it has made him chief of his counfel.

Tru. Is the barber to be feen? or the wench? Cler. Yes, that they are.

Tru. I pr'ythee, Dauphine, let's go thither.

Dau. I have fome business now: I cannot i'faith. Tru. You shall have no business shall make you neglect

neglect this, Sir; we'll make her talk, believe it; or if the will not, we can give out at leaft, fo much as thall interrupt the treaty: We will break it. Thou art bound in confcience, when he fufpects thee without caufe, to torment him.

Dau. Not I, by any means. I'll give no fuffrage to't. He shall never have that plea against me, that I oppos'd the least fancy of his. Let it lie upon my stars to be guilty, I'll be innocent.

Tru. Yes, and be poor, and beg; do, innocent; I pr'ythee, Ned, where lives the ? let him be innocent ftill.

Cler. Why, right over-against the barber's; in the house where Sir John Daw lives.

Tru. You do not mean to confound me ! Gler. Why?

Tru. Does he that would marry her know fo much ?

Cler. I cannot tell.

Tru. 'Twere enough of imputation to her with him.

Cler. Why?

Tru. The only talking Sir i' the town! Jack Daw! and he teach her not to fpeak! God b'w'you. I have fome bufinefs too.

Cler. Will you not go thither then? Vol. III. Q . Tru.

226 EPICCENE; OR,

Tru. Not with the danger to meet Daw, for mine ears.

Cler. Why? I thought you two had been upon very good terms.

Tru. Yes, of keeping diftance.

Cler. They fay, he is a very good fcholar.

Trz. Ay, and he fays it first. A fellow that pretends only to learning, buys titles, and nothing elfe of books in him.

Cler. The world reports him to be very learned. Tru. I am forry, the world fhould fo confpire to belie him.

Cler. Good faith, I have heard very good things come from him.

Tru. You may. There's none fo defperately ignorant to deny that : Would they were his own! God b'w' you, gentlemen. [Exit haftily.

Manent Dauphine, Clerimont, Boy.

Cler. This is very abrupt!

Dau. Come, you are a ftrange open man, to tell every thing thus.

Cler. Why, believe it, Dauphine, Truewit's a very honeft fellow.

Dau. I think no other; but this frank nature of his is not for fecrets.

Cler.

Cler. Nay then, you are miftaken, Dauphine: I know where he has been well trufted, and difcharg'd the truft very truly, and heartily.

Dau. I contend not, Ned; but, with the fewer a bufinefs is carried, it is ever the fafer. Now we are alone, if you'll go thither, I am for you.

Cler. When were you there?

Daw. Last night; and such sport has fallen out! Daw does nothing but court her; and the wrong way. He would feduce her, and praises her modesty; desires that she would talk and be free, and commends her silence in verses; which he reads, and swears are the best that ever man made. Then rails at his fortunes, stamps, and raves that he is not made a privy-counsellor, and call'd to affairs of state. We are invited to dinner together, he and I, by one that came thither to him, Sir La-Foole.

Cler. Oh, that's a precious mannikin!

Dau. Do you know him?

Cler. Ay; and he will know you too, if e'er he faw you but once, tho' you fhould meet him at church in the midft of prayers. He will falute a judge upon the bench, and a bifhop in the pulpit, a lawyer when he is pleading at the bar, and a lady when fhe is dancing in a mafque, and put her out. He gives plays, and fuppers, and invites his guefts Q_2 to

228 E P I C C E N E; or,

to 'em aloud out of his window, as they ride by in coaches. He has a lodging in the Strand on purpofe: Or to watch when ladies are gone to the China houfes, or the Exchange, that he may meet 'em by chance, and give 'em prefents, fome two or three hundred pounds' worth of toys, to be laugh'd at. He is never without a fpare banquet, or fweet-meats in his chamber, for women to alight at, and come up to for a bait.

Dau. Excellent! What is his Christian name? I-have forgot.

Cler. Sir Amorous La-Foole.

Boy. The gentleman is here that owns that name.

Cler. 'Heart, he's come to invite me to dinner, I hold my life.

Dau. Like enough : Prithee let's have him up.

Cler. Shew him in, boy! [Exit boy.] I'll make him tell us his pedigree, now; and what meat he has to dinner; and who are his guefts; and the whole courfe of his fortunes, with a breath.

· Enter La-Foole.

La-F. Save dear Sir Dauphine! honour'd master Clerimont !

Cler. Sir Amorous! you have very much honoured my lodging with your prefence.

La-F.

La-F. Good faith, it is a fine lodging ! almost, as delicate a lodging as mine.

Cler. Not fo, Sir.

La-F. Excufe me, Sir, if it were i' the Strand, I affure you. I am come, Mafter Clerimont, to intreat you to wait upon two or three ladies, to dinner to-day.

Cler. Where hold you your feaft?

La-F. At Tom Otter's, Sir.

Dau. Tom Otter's? What's he?

La-F. Captain Otter, Sir; he is a kind of gamester, but he has had command both by sea and by land.

Dau. Oh, then he is an amphibious animal.

La-F. Ay, Sir; his wife was the rich chinawoman, that the courtiers vifited fo often; that gave her rare entertainment. She commands all at home.

Cler. Then, the is captain Otter.

La-F. You fay very well, Sir; the is my kinfwoman, a La-Foole by the mother-fide, and will invite any great ladies, for my take.

Dau. Not of the La-Foole's of Effex?

La-F. No, Sir, the La-Foole's of London; a very numerous family.

Cler. Now he's in.

La-F. They all come out of our house, the La-

Q3

Foole's

230 EPICCENE, OR,

Foole's o' the North, the La-Foole's o' the Weft, the La-Foole's o' the East and South, We are as ancient a family as any is in Europe. But I myfelf am descended lineally of the French La-Foole's. And, we do bear our coat yellow; Or, checker'd Azure, and Gules, and fome three or four colours more, which is a very noted coat, and has, fometimes, been folemnly worn by divers nobility of our house-but let that go, antiquity is not refpected now .--- I had a brace of fat does fent me, gentlemen, and half a dozen of pheafants, a dozen or two of godwits, and fome other fowl, which I would wish eaten, while they are good, and in good company. There will be a great lady or two, my lady Haughty, my lady Centaure, Miftrefs Dol Mavis. And they come o' purpose, to see the Silent Gentlewoman, Mistrefs Epicene, that honeft Sir John Daw has promifed to bring thither. And then, Miftrefs Trufty, my lady's woman, will be there too, and this honourable knight, Sir Dauphine, with yourfelf Mafter Clerimont. And we'll be very merry, and have fidlers and dance. I have been a mad wag in my time, and have fpent fome crowns fince I was a page in court, to my lord Lofty, and after, my lady's gentlemanusher, who got me knighted in Ireland, fince it pleafed

pleafed my elder brother to die. I had as fair a gold jerkin on that day, as any was worn in the Ifland Voyage, or at Cadiz, none difprais'd, and I came over in it hither, fhew'd myfelf to my friends in court, and after went down to my tenants in the country, and furvey'd my lands, let new leafes, took their money, fpent it in the eye o' the land here, upon ladies. And now I can take up at my pleafure.

Dau. Can you take up ladies, Sir?

Cler. Oh, let him breathe; he has not recover'd. Dau. Would I were your half, in that commodity.

La-F. No, Sir, excufe me: I meant money, which can take up any thing. I have another guest, or two, to invite, and fay as much to, gentlemen. I'll take my leave abruptly, in hope you will not fail—your fervant.

Dau. We will not fail you, Sir precious La-Foole; [Exit La-Foole.] but fhe fhall, that your ladies come to fee; if I have credit afore Sir Daw.

Cler. Did you ever hear fuch a bellows-blower as this?

Dau. Or fuch a rook as the other! that will betray his miftrefs to be feen. Come, 'tis time we prevented it.

Cler. Go. Poor Sir Amorous ! [Excunt laughing. Q.4 A C T 232 EPICCENE; OR,

A C T II.

An apartment in the house of Morose.

Morofe, Mute.

Morofe.

AN not I yet find out a more compendious method, to fave my fervants the labour of speech, and mine ears the discord of founds? Let me fee : All discourses but my own afflict me; they feem harsh, impertinent, and tiresome. Is it not possible, that thou shouldst answer me by figns, and I apprehend thee, fellow ? fpeak not, though I question you. [At the breaches still the fellow makes legs or figns.] You have taken the ring off from the ftreet-door, as I bad you? anfwer me not by fpeech, but by filence, unlefs it be otherwife (-----) very good. And, you have fastened on a thick quilt, or flock-bed, on the outfide of the door; that if they knock with their daggers, or with brickbats, they can make no noise? but with your leg, your answer, unless it be otherwife (-----) very good. This is not only fit

fit modefty in a fervant, but good state and discretion in a master. And you have been with Cutberd the barber, to have him come to me? (-----) good. And he will come prefently? answer me not but with your leg, unlefs it be otherwife: If it be otherwife, fhake your head, or fhrug. (-----) So. Your Italian, and Spaniard, are wife in thefe ! and it is a frugal and comely gravity. How long will it be ere Cutberd come? ftay! if an hour, hold up your whole hand; if half an hour, two fingers; if a quarter, one; (-----) a curled finger! half a quarter. 'Tis well. And have you given him a key, to come in without knocking ? (----) good. And is the lock oiled, and the hinges, to-day? (-----) good. And the quilting of the ftairs no where worn out and bare? (-----) very good. I fee, by much doctrine, it may be effected; ftand by. The Turk, in his divine discipline, is admirable, exceeding all the potentates of the earth; ftill waited on by mutes; and all his commands fo executed; yea, even in the war (as I have heard) and in his marches, most of his charges and directions given by figns, and with filence : an exquifite art ! and I am heartily ashamed, and angry oftentimes, that the princes of Christendom, should fuffer a Barbarian to transcend 'em in so high a point of

of felicity. I will practice it hereafter. [Horn without.] How now? oh ! oh ! what villain, what prodigy of mankind is that? look. [Exit Mute.] Oh ! cut his throat, cut his throat ! What murderer, hell-hound, devil, can this be ?

[One winds a horn without again.

Re-enter Mute.

Mute. A post from the court-

Mor. Out, rogue, and must thou blow thy horn, too?

Mute. Alas, it is a post from the court, Sir, that fays, he must speak with you on pain of death-

Mor. Pain of thy life, be filent? [Horn again.

Then enter Truewit.

Tru. By your leave, Sir! I am a ftranger here: Is your name mafter Morofe? Is your name mafter Morofe? Fifhes? Pythagoreans all? This is ftrange. What fay you, Sir? nothing? Has Harpocrates been here with his club, among you? Well, Sir, I will believe you to be the man at this time: I will venture upon you, Sir. Your friends at court commend 'em to you, Sir.

Mor. O men! O manners! Was there ever fuch an impudence?

Tru.

Tru. And are extremely folicitous for you, Sir. Mor. Whole knave are you?

Tru. Mine own knave, and your compeer, Sir. Mor. Fetch me my fword—— [Mute going. Tru.' You shall taste the one half of my dagger, if you do, groom; and you the other, if you stir, Sir: Be patient, I charge you, in the king's name, and hear me without infurrection. They fay, you are to marry; to marry! do you mark, Sir?

Mor. How then, rude companion?

Tru. Marry, your friends do wonder, Sir, the Thames being fo near, wherein you may drown fo handfomely, or London-Bridge, at a low fall, with a fine leap to hurry you down the ftream! or fuch a delicate steeple in the town as Bow, to vault from; or a braver height, as Paul's; or, if you affected to do it nearer home, and a fhorter way, an excellent garret-window into the ftreet; or, a beam in the faid garret, with this halter, [He shews bim a balter.] which they have fent, and defire that you would fooner commit your grave head to this knot, than to the wedlock noofe; or take a little fublimate, and go out of the world, like a rat: Any way, rather than to follow this goblin Matrimony, Alas, Sir, do you ever think to find a chafte wife, in these times? now? when there are so many mafques,

mafques, plays, fanatical preachers, mad folks, and other ftrange fights to be feen, daily private and publick ? If you had liv'd in king Ethelred's time, Sir, or Edward the Confessor's, you might, perhaps, have found in fome cold country hamlet, then, a dull frofty wench, would have been contented with one man: Now, they will as foon be pleas'd with one leg, or one eye. I'll tell you, Sir, the monstrous hazards you shall run with a wife,

Mor. Good Sir, have I ever cozen'd any friends of yours of their land? bought their poffeffions? taken forfeit of their mortgage? begg'd a reversion from 'em ? what have I done that may deferve this?

Tru. Nothing, Sir, that I know, but your itch of marriage.

Mor. Why, if I had affaffinated your father, vitiated your mother, ravifh'd your fifters-

Tru. I would kill you, Sir, I would kill you, if you had.

Mor. Why, you do more in this, Sir.

Tru. Alas, Sir, I am but a meffenger : I but tell you, what you must hear. It feems, your friends are careful after your faul's health, Sir, and would have you know the danger; if, after you are married, your wife do run away with a vaulter, or the Frenchman

226

Frenchman that walks upon ropes, why, it is not their fault; they have difcharged their confciences, when you know what may happen.

Mor. No more, for Heaven's fake, Sir !

Tru. Nay, fuffer valiantly, Sir, for I must tell you all the perils that you are obnoxious to. If she be fair, and young, no sweatmeats ever drew more flies. If foul and crooked, she'll be with them. If rich, and that you marry her dowry, not her, she'll reign in your house, as imperious as a widow. If noble, all her kindred will be your tyrants. If fruitful, as proud as May and humourous as April. If learned, there was never such a parrot. You begin to sweat, Sir, but this is not half, i'faith. Upon my faith, master ferving-man, if you do stir, I will beat you.

Mor. Oh, what is my fin? what is my fin?

Tru. Then, if you love your wife, or rather dote on her, Sir; oh, how fhe'll torture you! and take pleafure i' your torments! You muft keep what fervants fhe pleafe; what company fhe will; that friend muft not vifit you without her licence; and him fhe loves moft, fhe will feem to hate moft, to decline your jealoufy; or, feign to be jealous of you firft; and for that caufe go live with her fhefriend, that can inftruct her in all the myfteries of writing

2_{3} ⁸ EPICOENE; OR,

writing letters, corrupting fervants, taming fpies; where fhe must have that rich gown for fuch a great day; a new one for the next; a richer for the third; be ferv'd in filver; have the chamber fill'd with a fuccessfion of grooms, footmen, usiners, and other messens; besides embroiderers, jewellers, tirewomen, fempsters, feather-men, perfumers; while she feels not how the land drops away, nor the acres melt; nor foresees the change, when the mercer has your woods for her velvets.

Mor. Gentle Sir, ha' you done? ha' you had your pleasure o' me?

Tru. Yes, Sir: God b'w'you, Sir. [Going returns.] One thing more (which I had almost forgot). This too, with whom you are to marry, may have made a conveyance of her virginity aforehand, as your wife widows do of their ftates, before they marry, in trust to fome friend, Sir, and antedate you cuckold. The like has been heard of in nature. "Tis no devis'd impossible thing, Sir. God b'w' you! I'll be bold to leave this rope with you, Sir, for a remembrance. Farewell, Mute. [Exit.

Mor. Come, ha' me to my chamber: But first fhut the door. Oh, shut the door: Is he come again? [The horn again.

Enter

Enter Cutberd.

Cutb. 'Tis I, Sir, your barber.

Mor. Oh, Cutberd, Cutberd, Cutberd! here has been a cut-throat with me: Help me in to my bed, and give me phyfick with thy counfel. [Execut.

Scene changes to Sir John Daw's.

Enter Daw, Clerimont, Dauphine, and Epicaene.

Daw. Nay, an fhe will, let her refufe at her own charges: 'Tis nothing to me, gentlemen. But fhe will not be invited to the like feafts or guests every day.

Cler. Oh, by no means, fhe may not refufe—to ftay at home, if you love your reputation: 'Slight, you are invited thither o' purpose to be seen, and laugh'd at by the lady of the college, and her shadows. This trumpeter hath proclaim'd you.

[They diffuade her privately. Dau. You shall not go; let him be laugh'd at in your stead, for not bringing you: And put him to his faculty of fooling, and talking loud to fatisfy the company.

Cler. He will fufpect us; talk aloud. Pray, miftrefs *Epicane*, let's fee your verfes; we have Sir John Daw's leave: Do not conceal your fervant's merit, and your own glories.

Daw.

Daw. Shew 'em, miftrefs, fhew 'em; I dare own 'em. Nay, I'll read 'em myfelf too: An author must recite his own works. It is a *madrigal* of modefty.

Modeft, and fair, for fair and good are near

Neighbours, howe'er.----

Dau. Very good.

Cler. Ay, is't not?

Daw. No noble virtue ever was alone, But two in one.

Dau. Excellent!

Cler. That again, I pray, Sir John.

Dau. It has fomething in't like rare wit and femfe. Cler. Peace.

Daw. No noble virtue ever was alone,

But two in one.

Then, when I praise sweet modesty, I praise

Bright beauty's rays:

And having prais'd both beauty and modestee, I have prais'd thee.

Dau. Admirable!

Cler. How it chimes, and cries tink i' the clofe, divinely !

Dau. Ay, 'tis Seneca.

Cler. No, I think 'tis Plutarch.

Daw.

Daw. The plague on Plutarch and Seneca! I hate it: Mine own imaginations, by that light. I wonder these fellows have fuch credit with gentlemen!

Cher. They are very grave authors.

Daw. Grave affes! mere effayifts! a few loofe fentences, and that's all. A man would talk fo, his whole age; I do utter as good things every hour, if they were collected and observ'd, as either of 'em.

Dau. Indeed, Sir John?

Cler. He must needs, living among the wits and braveries too.

Dau. Ay, and being prefident of 'em, as he is.

Daw. There's Aristotle, a mere common-place fellow; Plato, a difcourser; Thucydides, and Livy, tedious and dry; Tacitus, an entire knot; sometimes worth the untying, very feldom.

Cler. What do you think of the poets, Sir John?

Daw. Not worthy to be nam'd for authors. Homer, an old tedious prolix afs, talks of curriers, and chines of beef; Virgil, of dunging of land, and bees; Horace, of I know not what.

Cler. I think fo.

Daw. And fo Pindar, Lycophron, Anacreon, Catullus, Lucan, Propertius, Tibullus, Martial, Vol. III. R Iuvenal,

242 SPICCENE; OR,

Juvenal, Aufonius, Statius, Politian, Valerius, Flaccus, and the reft-----

Cler. What a fack full of names he has got \$

Dau. And how he pours 'em out ! 'Fore Heaven, you have a fimple learn'd fervant, lady, in titles.

Cler. I muse a mistress can be so filent to the qualities of such a fervant.

Daw. Silence is her virtue, Sir. I have written fomewhat of her filence too.

Dau. In verse, Sir John? How can you justify your own being a poet, that so flight all the old poets?

Daw. Why, every man that writes in verfe, is not a poet; you have of the wits that write verfes, and yet are no poets: They are poets that live by it, the poor fellows that live by it. But filence!

Silence in woman, is like fpeech in man; Deny't who can?

Dau. Not I, believe it : Your reason, Sir.

Daw. Nor is't a tale,

That female vice fhould be a virtue male, Or mafculine vice a female virtue be:

You shall it fee

Prov'd with increase :

I know to fpeak, and the to hold her peace.

Do

Do you conceive me, gentlemen?

Dau. No, faith; how mean you with increase. Sir John?

Daw. Why, with increase is, when I court her for the common caufe, and the fays nothing, but consentire videtur; and in time is gravida.

Epi. Pray give me my verses again, fervant. Daw. If you'll afk 'em aloud, you shall.

Epi. Pray give me my verses again, fervant.

Daw. Stay, I must keep these myself, but I'll -go make out another copy, and you shall have them immediately, mistrefs. [Kiss her hand and exit. Gler. See, here's Truewit again.

Enter Truewit.

Where hast thou been, in the name of madness! thus accoutred with thy horn?

Tru. Where the found of it might have pierc'd your fenses with gladness, had you been in earreach of it. Dauphine, fall down and worfhip me; I have forbid the bans, lad: I have been with thy virtuous uncle, and have broke the match.

Dau. You ha' not, I hope.

Tru. Yes, faith; an thou shouldst hope otherwife, I fhould repent me: This horn got me entrance; kifs it. I had no other way to get in, but by

R 2

244 EPICOENE; OR,

by feigning to be a post: But when I got in once, I prov'd none, but rather the contrary, turn'd him into a post, with thundering into him the miseries of marriage. If ever Gorgon were feen in the shape of a woman, he hath feen her in my defcription. Why do you not applaud and adore me, Sirs? Why stand you mute? Are you stupid? You are not worthy o' the benefit.

Dau. Did not I tell you? Mifchief!

Cler. I would you had plac'd this benefit fomewhere elfe.

Tru. Why fo?

Cler. You have done the most inconfiderate, rash, weak thing, that ever man did to his friend.

Dau. Friend! If the most malicious enemy I have, had studied to inflict an injury upon me, it could not be a greater.

Tru. Wherein ? For Heav'n's fake, gentlemen, come to yourfelves again.

Dau. But I prefag'd thus much afore to you.

Cler. Would my lips had been folder'd when I fpake on't! What mov'd you to be thus impertinent?

Tru. My masters, do not put on this strange face to pay my courtefy: Off with this vizor. Have good turns done you, and thank 'em this way!

Dau.

Dau. You have undone me. That which I have plotted for, and been maturing now these four months, you have blasted in a minute: Now I am loft, I may speak. This gentlewoman was lodg'd here by me o'purpose, and to be put upon my uncle, hath proses this obstinate filence for my sake, being my entire friend, and one that for the requital of such a fortune as to marry him, would have made me very ample conditions; where now, all my hopes are utterly miscarried by this unlucky accident.

Cler. Thus 'tis, when a man will be ignorantly officious, do fervices, and not know his why: I wonder what courteous itch poffefs'd you! You never did abfurder part i' your life, nor a greater trefpafs to friendship or humanity.

Dau. Faith, you may forgive it best; 'twas your cause principally.

Cler. I know it; would it had not!

Enter Cutberd.

Day. How now, Cutberd? what news?

Cut. The beft, the happieft that ever was, Sir! There has been a mad gentleman with your uncle this morning (I think this be the gentleman) that has almost talk'd him out of his wits, with threatening him from marriage-----

R 3

Dau.

240 EPICENE; OR,

Dau. On, I prythee!

Cut. And your uncle, Sir, he thinks ⁴twas done by your procurement; therefore he will fee the party you wot of prefently; and if he like her, he fays, and that fhe be fo inclining to dumb, as F have told him, he fwears he will marry her to-day, inftantly, and not defer it a minute longer.

Dau. Excellent ! beyond our expectation !

Tru. Beyond our expectation? by this light, I knew it would be thus.

Dau. Nay, fweet 'Iruewit, forgive me.

Tru. No, I was ignorantly officious, impertinent: This was the abfurd, weak part.

Cler. Wilt thou ascribe that to merit now, was mere fortune?

Tru. Fortune! mere management. Fortune had not a finger in't. I faw it must 'necessfarily in nature fall out fo: My genius is never falle to me in these things. Shew me how it could be otherwise.

Dau. Nay, gentlemen, contend not; 'tis well now.

Tru. Alas, I let him go on with inconfiderate, and rafh, and what he pleas'd.

Cler. Away, thou ftrange juftifier of thyfelf, to be wifer than thou wert, by the event!

Tru. Event! by this light, I forefaw it, as well as the ftars themfelves.

Dau.

THE SILENT WOMAN. 347.

Dau. Nay, gentlemen, 'tis well now: Do you two entertain Sir John Daw with difcourfe, while I fend her away with inftructions.

Tru. I'll be acquainted with her first, by your favour.

Cler. Master Truewit, lady, a friend of ours.

Tru. I am forry I have not known you fooner, lady, to celebrate this rare virtue of your filence.

Cler. Faith, an you had come fooner, you fhould ha' feen and heard her well celebrated in Sir John Daw's madrigals. [Ene. Dan. Epi. and Cut.

Re-enter Daw.

Tru. Jack Daw, fave you; when faw you La-Foole?

, Daw. Not fince last night, master Truewit.

Tru. That's a miracle! I thought you had been infeparable.

Daw. He's gone to invite his guefts.

Tru. God fo! 'tis true. What a falfe memory have I towards that man! I am one: I met him ev'n now, upon that he calls his delicate fine black horfe, rid into a foam, with pofting from place to place, and perfon to perfon, to give him the cue. Never was poor captain took more pains at a mufter to fhew men, than he, at this meal, to fhew friends.

R 4.

Daw,

248 EPICONE, OR,

Daw. Is mistress Bpicane gone?

Cler. Gone afore, with Sit Dauphine, I warrant, to the place.

Tru. Gone afore! that were a manifest injury, a difgrace and a half; to refuse Sir John at such a festival time as this, being a bravery, and a wittoo.

Cler. Tut, he'll fwallow it like cream.: He's better read, than to efteem any thing a difgrace, is offered him from a miftrefs.

Daw. Nay, let her e'en go; fhe fhall fit alone, and be dumb in her chamber a week together, for John Daw, I warrant her: Does fhe refuse me?

Cler. No, Sir, do not take it fo to heart : Good faith, Truewit, you were to blame to put it into his head, that fhe does refuse him.

Tru. Sir, she does refuse him palpably, however you mince it. An I were as he, I would swear to speak ne'er a word to her to-day for't.

Daw. By this light, no more I will not.

Tru. Nor to any body elfe, Sir.

Daw. Nay, I will not fay fo, gentlemen.

Cler. It had been an excellent happy condition for the company, if you could have drawn him to it. *Daw.* I'll be very *melancholick*, i'faith.

Cler. As a dog, if I were as you, Sir John.

Tru. Or a fnail, or a wood-loufe: I would roll myfelf

myself up for this day in troth, they should that unwind me.

Daw. By this pick-tooth, fo I will.

Cler. 'Tis well done: He begins already to be angry with his teeth.

Daw. Will you go, gentlemen?

Chr. Nay, you must walk alone, if you be right melancholick, Sir John.

Tru. Yes, Sir, we'll dog you, we'll follow you afar off. [Exit Sir John.

Cler. Was there ever fuch a two-yards of knighthood measur'd out by time, to be fold to laughter?

Tru. A mere talking mole! hang him: No muthroom was ever fo fresh. A fellow fo utterly nothing, as he knows not what he would be.

Cler. Let's follow him: But first, let's go to Dauphine; he's hovering about the house, to hear what news.

Tru. Content.

[Excunt.

Scene, the house of Morose.

Enter Morofe and Mute, meeting Epicæne and Cutberd.

Mor. Welcome, Cutberd; draw near with your fair charge: And in her ear, foftly entreat her to unmask (-----) So. Is the door shut? (-----) Enough.

250 EPICENE; OR,

Enough. Now, Cutberd, with the fame difcipline I use to my family, I will question you. As I conceive, Cutberd, this gentlewoman is the you have provided, and brought, in hope fhe will fit me in the place and perfon of a wife? (-----) Very well done, Cutherd. I conceive besides, Cutherd, you have been pre-acquainted with her birth, education, and qualities, or elfe you would not prefer her to my acceptance, in the weighty confequence of marriage. This I conceive, Cutberd. (-----) Very well done, Cutherd. Give afide now a little, and leave me to examine her condition, and aptitude to my affection. Give afide ! [Cutherd retires.] She is exceeding fair, and of a fpecial good favour; a fweet composition, or harmony of limbs; her temper of beauty has the true height of my blood. [He goes about her, and views her.] The knave hath exceedingly well fitted me without: I will now try her within. Come near, fair gentlewoman. [At the breaks she curt' sies.] Let not my behaviour feem rude; though unto you, being rare, it may haply appear ftrange. (-----) Nay, lady, you may fpeak, though Cutberd and my man might not; for of all founds, only the fweet voice of a fair lady has the just length of mine ears. I befeech you, fay, lady; out of the first fire of meeting eyes

eyes (they fay) love is firicken: Do you feel any -fuch motion? ha, lady? (-----) Alas, lady, thefe anfwers by filent curt'fres are too courtlefs and fimple. Can you fpeak, lady?

Epi. Judge you, forfooth. [She fpeaks foftly. Mor. What fay you, lady? Speak out, I befeech you.

Epi. Judge you, forfooth.

Mor. O' my judgment, a divine foftnefs! Excellent! Divine! If it were poffible the thould hold out thus! Peace, Cutberd; thou art made for ever, as thou haft made me, if this felicity have lafting: But I will try her further. And can you, dear lady, not taking pleafure in your tongue (which is woman's chiefeft pleafure) think it plaufible to anfwer me by filent geftures?

Bpi. I should be forry elfe.

Mor. What fay you, lady? Good lady, fpeak out.

Epi. I should be forry elfe.

Mor. That forrow doth fill me with gladnefs. Oh, Morofe!- thou art happy above mankind! Pray that thou may'ft contain thyfelf. But hear me, fair lady; I do alfo love to fee her whom I fhall chufe, to be the first and principal in all fashions; and how will you be able, lady, with this frugality of

152 EPICENE; OR,

of fpeech, to give the manifold (but neceffary) inftructions, for those roses, these fleeves, those gloves, these fans, that bodice, and this embroir dery? Ha! what fay you, lady?

Epi. I'll leave it to you, Sir.

Mor. How, lady? Pray you rife a note.

Epi. I leave it to wifdom, and you, Sir.

Mor. Admirable creature ! I will trouble young more : I will not fin against fo fweet a fimplicity. Let me now be bold to print on these divine lips the feal of being mine. Cutberd, I give thee the lease of thy house free; thank me not, but with thy leg. (----) Go thy ways, and get me a minister presently, with a soft low voice; to marry us; away: fostly, Cutberd: [Exit Cutberd.] Sirrah, conduct your mistress into the dining-room, your now mistres. [Exeunt Mute and Epicane.

Manet Morofe.

ł

Oh, my felicity ! How shall I be reveng'd on mine infolent kinsman, and his plots, to fright me from marrying ! This night I will get an heir, and thrust him out of my blood, like a stranger. He would be knighted forsooth, and thought by that means to reign over me; his title muss do it: No, kinsman, I will now make you bring me the tenth lord's,

lord's, and the fixteenth lady's letter, kinfman; and it fhall do you no good, kinfman. Your knighthood itfelf fhall come on its knees, and it fhall be rejected; it fhall be fued for its fees to execution, and not be redeem'd; it fhall cheat at the twelvepenny ordinary, for its diet all the term time, and tell tales for it in the vacation to the hoftefs; it fhall fright all its friends with borrowing letters; it fhall not have money to difcharge one tavernreckoning, to invite the old creditors to forbear, or the new, that fhould be, to truft. It fhall not have hope to repair itfelf by Conftantinople, Ireland or Virginia; but the beft and laft fortune to it knighthood fhall be, to make Doll Tearfheet, or Kate Common a lady, and fo knighthood may eat. [Exit.

Scene the Areet.

Enter Truewit, Dauphine, Clerimont.

Tru. Are you fure he is not gone by? Dau. No, I ftaid in the fhop ever fince.

Cler. But he may take the other end of the lane. Dau. No; I told him I would be here at this end: I appointed him hither.

Cler.

Tru. What a barbarian it is to ftay then! Dau. Yonder he comes.

254 EPICCENE; er,

Cler: And his charge left behind him, which is a very good fign. Dauphine.

Enter Cutberd.

Dau. How now, Cutberd? fucceeds it or no?

Cut. Paft imagination, Sir, omnia fecunda; you could not have pray'd to have had it fo well; Saltat fenex, as it is i' the proverb; he does triumph in his felicity, admires the party! He has given me the leafe of my houfe too; and I am now going for a filent minister to marry 'em, and away.

Tru. 'Slight, get one of the filenc'd ministers; a zealous brother would torment him purely.

Cut. Cum privilegio, Sir.

Dau. O, by no means! let's do nothing to hinder it now: When 'tis done and finished, I am for you, for any device of vexation.

Cut. And that shall be within this half-hour, upon my dexterity, gentlemen. Contrive what you can in the mean time, bonis avibus. [Exit.

Cler. How the flave doth Latin it!

Tru. It would be made a jeft to posterity, Sirs, this day's mirth, if you will affist.

Cler. Beshrew his heart that will not, I pronounce. Dau. And for my part. What is't?

Tru. To translate all La-Foole's company, and his feast, thither to-day, to celebrate this bride-ale. Dau.

Dau. Ay, marry; but how will't be done?

Tru. I'll undertake the directing all the ladyguefts thither, and then the meat must follow.

Cler. For heaven's fake, let's effect it; it will be an excellent comedy of affliction, fo many feveral noifes.

Dau. But are they not at the other place already, think you?

Tru. I'll warrant you, not the college-honours: one o' their faces has not the priming-colour laid on yet.

Cler. O, but they'll rife earlier than ordinary to a feaft.

Tru. Best go, and see, and affure ourselves.

Cler. Who knows the houfe?

Tru. I'll lead you; were you never there yet? Dau. Not I.

Cler. Nor L

Tru. Where ha' you liv'd then? not know Tom Otter !

Cler. No: What is he?

Tru. An excellent animal, equal with your Daw or La-Foole, if not fuperior; and does Latin it as much as your barber: He is his wife's fubject, he calls her Princes, and at fuch times as these follows her up and down the house like a page, with

256 EPICCENE; DR,

with his hat off, partly for heat, partly for reverence. At this inftant he is marshalling of his bull, bear, and horfe.

Dau. Bull, bear, and hotse! What be those, in the name of Sphinx ?

Tru. Why, Sir, he has been a great man at the Bear-garden in his time, and from that fport has ta'en the witty denomination of his chief caroufing cups. One he calls his bull, another his bear, another his horfe. And then he has his leffer glaffes, that he calls his deer and his ape; and feveral degrees of them too; and never is well, nor thinks any entertainment perfect, till thefe be brought out, and fet o' the cupboard. Nay, he has a thoufand things as good. He will rail on his wife, with certain common-places, behind her back; and to her face----

Dau. No more description of him. Let's go fee him, I petition you.

ACT

ACT III.

Scene, Otter's house.

Enter Otter, and Mrs. Otter.

Otter.

NAY, good princefs, hear me pauca verba! Mrs. Otter. By that light I'll have you chain'd up, with your bull-dogs and bear-dogs, if you be not civil the fooner. I'll fend you to kennel, i'faith. You were beft bait me with your bull, bear, and horfe! Never a time that the courtiers or collegiates come to the houfe, but you make it a Shrove-Tuefday! I would have you get your Whitfontide velvet cap, and your ftaff i'your hand, to entertain 'em; yes in troth, do.

Otter. Not fo, princefs, neither; but, under correction, fweet princefs, gi' me leave—Thefe things I am known to the courtiers by: It is reported to them for my humour, and they receive it fo, and do expect it. Tom Otter's bull, bear, and horfe, are known allover England, in rerum naturâ.

Vol. III.

S

Mrs.

258 EPICCENE; OR,

Mrs. Otter. 'Fore me, I will na-ture 'em over to Paris-garden, and na-ture you thither too, if you pronounce 'em again. Is a bear a fit beaft, or a bull, to mix in fociety with great ladies ?

Otter. The horse then, good princess.

Mrs. Otter. Well, I am contented for the horfe. Otter. And it is a delicate fine horfe; 'tis Poetarum Pegafus. Under correction, princefs, Jupiter did turn himfelf into a—Taurus, or bull, under correction, good princefs.

Mrs. Otter. By integrity, I'll fend you over to the Bank-fide, I'll commit you to the mafter of the garden, if I hear but a fyllable more. Is this according to the inftrument, when I married you, That I would be princefs, and reign in mine own houfe; and you would be my fubject and øbey me? Do I allow you your half-crown a-day, to fpend where you will, to vex and torment me at fuch times as thefe?

Enter Truewit, Dauphine, Clerimont, behind.

Who graces you with courtiers, or great perfonages, to fpeak to you out of their coaches, and come home to your houfe? Were you ever fo much as look'd upon by a lord or a lady, before I married you, but on the Eafter or Whitfon holidays? and then then out at the Banqueting-houfe window, when Ned Whiting or George Stone were at the flake? Tru. Let's go flave her off him.

Mrs. Otter. Answer me to that. And did not I take you up from thence, in an old greafy buffdoublet, with points and green velvet fleeves, out at the elbows? You forget this.

Tru. She'll worry him, if we help not in time.

Mrs. Otter. Oh, here are fome o' the gallants! Go to, behave yourfelf diffinctly, and with good morality; or, I proteft, I'll take away your exhibition.

Tru. By your leave, fair Mistress Otter, I'll be bold to enter these gentlemen in your acquaintance.

Mrs. Otter. I shall not be obnoxious, or difficil, Sir.

Tru. How does my noble captain? Is the bull, ' bear, and horfe in rerum naturâ ftill?

Otter. Sir, sic visum superis.

Mrs. Otter. I would you would but intimate 'em, do. Go your ways in, and get toafts and butter made for the woodcocks: That's a fit province for you.

Otter. [going out.] Sic vifum fuperis! [Exit. Cler. Alas, what a tyranny is this poor fellow married to!

S 2

Tru.

Tru. Oh, but the fport will be anon, when we get him loofe.

Dau. Dares he ever fpeak?

Tru. No Anabaptist ever rail'd with the like licence; but mark her language in the mean time, I befeech you.

Mrs. Otter. Gentlemen, you are very aptly come. My coufin, Sir Amorous, will be here briefly.

Tru. In good time, lady. Was not Sir John Daw here to ask for him, and the company?

Mrs. Otter. I cannot affure you, Mr. Truewit. Here was a very melancholy knight, that demanded my fubject for fomebody, a gentleman, I think.

Cler. Ay, that was he, lady.

Mrs. Otter. But he departed straight, I can refolve you.

Dau. What an excellent choice phrase this lady expression is a second se

Tru. Oh, Sir! fhe is the only authentic courtier, that is not naturally bred one, in the city.

Mrs. Otter. You have taken that report upon truft, gentlemen.

Tru. No, I assure you, the court governs it fo, lady, in your behalf.

Mrs. Otter. I am the fervant of the court and courtiers, Sir.

Tru.

Tru. They are rather your idolaters. Mrs. Otter. Not fo, Sir.

Enter Cutberd.

Dau. How now, Cutberd? Any crofs?

Cut. Oh, no, Sir, omnia bene. 'Twas never better o' the hinges, all's fure. I have fo pleas'd him with a curate, one that has catch'd a cold, Sir, and can fcarce be heard fix inches off; as if he fpoke out of a bullrush that were not pick'd, or his throat were full of pith; a fine quick fellow, and an excellent barber of prayers. I came to tell you, Sir, that you might omnem movere lapidem (as they fay) be ready with your vexation.

Dau. Gramercy, honeft Cutberd; be thereabouts with thy key to let us in.

Cut. I will not fail you, Sir: Ad manum. [Exit. Tru. Well, I'll go watch my coaches.

Cler. Do; and we'll fend Daw to you, if you meet him not. [Exit Truewit.

Mrs. Otter. Is Mr. Truewit gone ?

Dau. Yes, lady, there is fome unfortunate bufinefs fallen out.

Mrs. Otter. So I judg'd by the phyfiognomy of the fellow that came in. Will it pleafe you to enter the house further, gentlemen?

Dau. And your favour, lady: But we ftay to S 3 fpeak

262 EPICCENE; OK,

fpeak with a knight, Sir John Daw, who is here come. We shall follow you, lady.

Mrs. Otter. At your own time, Sir. It is my coufin Sir Amorous's feast-

Dau. I know it, lady.

Mrs. Otter. And mine together. But it is for his honour, and therefore I take no name of it, more than of the place.

Dau. You are a bounteous kinfwoman.

Mrs. Otter. Your servant, Sir.

[Exit.

Enter Sir John Daw.

Cler. Why, do you know it, Sir John Daw? Daw. No, I am a rook if I do. What is it?

Cler. I'll tell you then; fhe's married by thistime. And whereas you were put i' th' head, that fhe was gone with Sir Dauphine, I affure you, Sir Dauphine has been the nobleft, honefteft friend to you, that ever gentleman of your quality could boah of. He has difcover'd the whole plot, and made your miftrefs fo afluamed of her injury to you, that fhe defires you to forgive her, and but grace her wedding with your prefence to-day. She is to be married to a very good fortune, fhe fays, his uncle old Morofe: And the will'd me in private to tell you, that the fhall be able to do you more favours, and with more fecurity now than before.

Daw.

Daw. Did she fay so, i'faith ?

Cler. Why what do you think of me, Sir John? Afk Sir Dauphine.

Daw. Nay, I believe you. Good Sir Dauphine; did fhe defire me to forgive her?

Dau. I affure you, Sir John, she did.

Daw. Nay then, I do with all my heart, and I'll be jovial.

Cler. Yes; for look you, Sir, this was the injury to you. La-Foole intended this feast to honour her bridal-day, and made you the property to invite the college ladies, and promife to bring her; and then at the time, she would have appear'd (as his friend) to have given you the slip. Whereas now, Sir Dauphine has brought her to a feeling of it, with this kind of fatisfaction, that you shall bring all the ladies to the place where she is, and be very *jovial*; and there, she will have a dinner, which shall be in your name: And so for the place, to make you whole again.

Daw. As I am a knight, I honour her, and forgive her heartily.

•

Cler. About it then prefently. Truewit is gone before to confront the coaches, and to acquaint you with fo much, if he meet you. Join with him, and 'tis well. See, here comes your antagonist, but take you no notice, and be very jovial.

S 4

Enter

264 EPIC OENE; or,

Enter La-Foole.

La-F. Are the ladies come, Sir John Daw, and your mistrefs?

Daw. Yes, the ladies are come, Sir Amorous! and my mistrefs is come, Sir Amorous: And we'll, be very jovial, Sir Amorous! Your fervant, Sir Amorous!

La-F. Sir Dauphine! you are exceeding welcome, and honeft mafter Clerimont. Where's my coufin? Did you fee no collegiates, gentlemen?

Dau. Collegiates ! do you not hear, Sir Amorous, how you are abus'd ?

La-F. How, Sir?

Cler. Will you speak so kindly to Sir John Daw, that has done you such an affront ?

La-F. Wherein, gentlemen? Let me be a fuitor to you to know, I befeech you!

Cler. Why, Sir, his miftrefs is married to-day, to Sir Dauphine's uncle, your coufin's neighbour, and he has diverted all the ladies, and all your company thither, to frustrate your provision, and flick a difgrace upon you. He was here, now, to have inticed us away from you too. But we told him his own I think.

La-F. Has Sir John Daw wrong'd me fo inhumanly?

Dau.

Dau. He has done it, Sir Amorous, most malicioufly and treacheroufly: but if you'll be rul'd by us, you shall quit him i'faith.

La-F. Good gentlemen ! I'll make one, believe it. How, I pray ?

Dau. Marry, Sir, get me your pheafants, and your godwits, and your best meat, and dish it in filver difhes of your coufin's prefently, and fay nothing, but clap me a clean towel about you, like a fewer; and bare-headed, march afore it with a good confidence ('tis but over the way, hard by) and we'll fecond you, where you shall fet it o' the board, and bid 'em welcome to't, which shall shew 'tis yours, and difgrace his preparation utterly: And for your coufin, whereas the thould be troubled here at home with making welcome, the thall transfer all that labour thither, be a principal guest herfelf, and be honour'd, and have her health drunk as often, and as loud as the best of 'em.

La-F. I'll go tell her prefently. It shall be done; that's refolved. FExit.

Chr. I thought he would not hear it out, but 'twould take him.

Dau. Well, there be guests, and meat now; how shall we do for mufick ?

Cler. The finell of the venifon, going thro' the ftreet, will invite one noife of fidlers or other. D_{-A}

Dau.

Dau. I would it would call the trampeters thicker.

Cler. They have intelligence of all feasts. Twenty to one but he have 'em.

Dau. "Twill be a most folemn day for my uncle, and an excellent fit of mirth for us.

Cler. Ay, if we can hold up the emulation betwixt Foole and Daw, and never bring them to exportulate.

Dan. Tut, flatter 'em both, (as Truewit fays) and you may take their underflandings in a purfenet.

Cler. See! Sir Amorous has his towel on already: Have you perfuaded your coufin ?

Re-enter La-Foole.

La-F. Yes, 'tis very feafible : She'll do any thing, the fays, rather than the La-Fooles thall be diferaced.

Dau. She is a noble kinfwoman. It will be fuch a device, Sir Amorous! It will pound all your enemies' practices to powder, and blow him up with his own mine, his own train.

La-F. Nay, we'll give fire, I warrant you.

Cler. But you must carry it privately, without any noife, and take no notice by any means.

Enter

Enter Otter.

Otter. Gentlemen, my princefs fays you shall have all her filver dishes, *festinate*: And she's gone to alter her tire a little, and go with you.

Cler. And yourfelf too, captain Otter.

Dan. By any means, Sir.

Otter. Yes, Sir, I do mean it: But I would entreat my coufin Sir Amorous, and yon, gentlemen, to be fuitors to my prince fs, that I may carry my bull and bear, as well as my horfe.

Cler. That you shall do, captain Otter.

La-F. My coufin will never confent, gentlemen.

Dau. She must consent, Sir Amorous, to reason.

La-F. Why, the fays they are no decorum among ladies.

Otter. But they are decora, and that's better, Sir.

Dau. Where is your princess, captain ? Pray be our leader.

Otter. That I shall, Sir.

Cler. Make haste, good Sir Amorous. [Exeunt.

Scene changes to the house of Morose.

Morofe, Epicane, and Cutberd.

Mor. The ceremony, thank Heaven, is over.---Might not the ring bind, without idle difcourfe? Give

268 EPICOENE; or,

Give the prieft an angel for himfelf, Cutberd, and a brace of angels for his cold. It is fit we fhould thank fortune, double to nature, for any benefit fhe confers upon us: Befides, it is his imperfection, but my folace. [Exit Cutberd.] How much happier am I than in old time, Pigmalion, poffeffing a flatue, on whom Heaven hath already beftowed animation ! Approach, thou living marble ! thou rich vein of beauty, approach ! Grieve not that thou art poor, and thy friends deceafed, love ! Thou haft brought a wealthy dowry in thy filence; and in refpect of thy poverty, I fhall have thee more loving and obedient.

Enter Truewit.

Tru. Where's master Morofe ?

Mor. Is he come again? Lord have mercy upon me !

Tru. Heaven fave you, Sir, and give you all contentment in your fair choice, here ! Before, I was the bird of night to you, the owl; but now, I am the meffenger of peace, a dove, and bring you the glad withes of many friends to the celebration of this good hour.

Mor. What hour, Sir?

Tru. Your marriage-hour, Sir. I commend your resolution, that (notwithstanding all the dangers I laid laid afore you, in the voice of a night-crow) would yet go on, and be yourfelf. It fhews you are a man conftant to your own ends, and upright to your purposes, that would not be put off with lefthanded cries.

Mor. How fhould you arrive at the knowledge of fo much?

Tru. Why did you ever hope, Sir, committing it to a prieft, that lefs than the whole town fhould know it? The peal of bells fhall fill the air with it; the drums fhall reverberate the happy tidings; and at length the cannon fhall bring you, like another Jove, in thunder to your Semele. There will be a troop of fashionable ladies from the college to visit you prefently, and their train of minions and followers.

Mor. Oh, my torment, my torment!

Tru. Nay, if you endure the first half hour, Sir, fo tedioufly, and with this irkfomenefs; what comfort, or hope, can this fair gentlewoman make to herfelf hereafter, in the confideration of fo many years as are to come? Oh, here are the ladies!

Enter Daw, Haughty, Centaure, Mavis, and Trusty.

Daw. This way, madam.

Mor. Oh, the fea breaks in upon me! Another flood!

270 E P'I C C E N E; OR,

flood ! an inundation ! I fhall be overwhelmed with noife. It beats already at my flores. I feel an earthquake in myfelf, for't.

Daw. Give you joy, fair lady! Give you joy, Mr. Morofe! I have brought fome ladies here to fee and know you. My lady Haughty, this my lady Centaure, miftrefs Dol Mavis, miftrefs Trufty, my lady Haughty's woman.

Tru. Nay, Sir, you must kils the ladies, you must not go away, now; they come toward you to feek you out.

Hau. Pfaith, maîter Morofe, would you steal a marriage thus, in the midst of fo many friends, and not acquaint us? Well, Pil kifs you, notwithstanding the justice of my quarrel: You shall give me leave, mistrefs, to use a becoming familiarity with your husband.

Cent. Is this the Silent Woman?

Tru. A gentlewoman of very absolute behaviour, and of a good race.

Hau. We'll make her a collegiate.

Cent. Yes, faith, madam; and Mavis and the will fet up alide.

Tru. Believe it, madam and miftress Mavis, the will fustain her part.

Mav. I'll tell you that, when I have talk'd with her, and tried her.

Hau.

Hau. Use her very civilly, Mavis.

Mav. So I will, madam.

Mor. Bleffed minute ! That they would whifper thus ever !

Tru. In the mean time, madam, would but your ladyship help to vex him a little! You know his difease; talk to him about the wedding ceremonics, or call for your gloves, or-----

Hau. Let me alone. Centaure, help me. Master bridegroom, where are you?

Mor. Oh, it was too miraculoufly good to laft.

Hau. We fee no enfigns of a wedding here; no character of a bride-ale; where be our fearves and our gloves? I pray you, give 'em us. Let's know your bride's colours, and yours at leaft.

Cent. Alas, madam, he has provided none.

Mor. Had I known your ladyship's painter, I would.

Han. He has given it you, Centaure, i'faith. But do you hear, Mr. Morofe, a jeft will not abfolve you in this manner. You that have fuck'd the milk of the court, been a courtier from the biggen to the night-cap (as we may fay) and you to offend in fuch a high point of ceremony as this, and let your nuptials want all marks of folemnity ! How much plate have you loft to-day (if you had but

1

272 EPICŒNE; OR,

but regarded your profit) what gifts, what friends, thro' your mere rufticity?

Mor. Madam----

Hau. Pardon me, Sir, I must infinuate your errors to you. No gloves? no garters? no scarves? no epithalamium? no masque?

Daw. Yes, madam, I'll make an epithalamium; I promifed my miftrefs; I have begun it already; Will your ladyfhip hear it?

Hau. Ay, good Jack Daw.

Mor. Will it pleafe your ladyship command a chamber, and be private with your friend? My whole house is yours.

Tru. Come, you are a rude bridegroom, to entertain ladies of honour in this fashion.

Cent. He is a rude groom indeed.

Tru. By that light you deferve to be grafted, and have your horns reach from one fide of the island to the other. Do not mistake me, Sir, I but fpeak this to give the ladies fome heart again, not for any malice to you.

Mor. Is this your bravo, ladies?

Tru. If you utter fuch another word, I'll take miftrefs Bride in, and begin to you in a very fad cup, do you fee? Go to, know your friends, and fuch as love you.

Enter

Enter Clerimont.

Cler. By your leave, ladies. Do you want any mufick? I have brought you variety of noifes. Play, Sirs, all of you. [Mufick of all forts.

Mor. Oh, a plot, a plot, a plot, a plot, upon me! This day I shall be their anvil to work on, they will grate me as funder. 'T is worse than the noise of a saw.

Cler. No, they are hair, rofin, and cat-guts. I can give you the receipt.

Tru. Peace, boys.

Cler. Play, I fay.

Tru. Peace, rascals. You see who's your friend now, Sir.

Enter La-Foole, Mrs. Otter, and fervants, with dishes.

Look you here, Sir, what honour is done you unexpected, by your nephew; a wedding-dinner come, and a knight-fewer before it, for the more reputation: and fine Mrs. Otter, your neighbour, in the tail of it!

: Mor. Is that Gorgon, that Medula come? Hide me, hide me.

Tru. I warrant you, Sir, fhe will not transform you. Look upon her with a good courage. Pray Vol. III. T you

274 EPICOENE; or,

you entertain her, and conduct your guests in. No? Madam Haughty, will you entreat in the ladies? The bridegroom is fo shame-fac'd here.

Hau. Will it pleafe your ladyfhip, madam ? Cen. With the benefit of your company, mistrefs. Mrs. Otter. 'Tis my place.

Mavis. You shall pardon me, Mistress Otter. Tru. Captain Otter, what news?

Enter Otter.

Otter. I have brought my bull, bear, and horfe, in private, and yonder are the trumpeters without, and the drum, gentlemen.

[The drum and trumpets found. Mor. Oh, oh, oh!

Otter. And we will have a roufe in each of them anon, for bold Britons i'faith.

Mor. Oh, oh, oh !

All. Follow, follow, follow.

[Excunt_

Manent Morofe and Epicæne.

Mor. Oh, torment and mifery! my house is the tower of Babel! But I will take courage, put on a martyr's resolution, and mock down all their at temptings with patience. 'Tis but a day, and I will fuffer heroically. Shall an as exceed me in fortitude ?

fortitude? no. Nor will I betray my infirmities with hanging dull ears, and make them infult; but bear up bravely and conftantly. 'Tis but a day; and the remnant of my life fhall be quiet and eafy. I have wedded a lamb; no tempefts fhall henceforth difturb us, no found annoy us, louder than thy ftill, fmall voice, my love, foft as the whifpering of fummer breezes, or fweet murmur of turtles. Wives are wild cats; but thou fhalt be a tame domeftlck animal, with velvet feet entering my chamber, and with the foft purring of delight and affection, inviting the hand of thy hufband to ftroke thee. Come, lady. [Exeunt fondling.

ACT IV.

Scene continues.

Enter Truewit, Clerimont.

Truewit.

W AS there ever poor bridegroom fo tormented? or man indeed?

Cler. I have not read of the like in the chronicles of the land.

T 2

Tru.

276 , E P, I C Œ N E, OR,

Tru. The laughter, dancing, noise of the mufick, and of the whole family, almost distracts him.

Cler. And how foberly Dauphine labours to fatisfy him, that it was none of his plot!

Tru. And has almost brought him to the faith, i'the article. Here he comes.

Enter Dauphine.

Where is he now? What's become of him, Dauphine?

Dau. Oh, hold me up a little; I fhall go away i'the jeft elfe. He has got on his whole neft of night-caps, and lock'd himfelf up at the top o'the houfe, as high as ever he can climb from the noife. I peep'd in at a cranny, and faw him fitting over a crofs beam o'the roof, like St. George o' horfeback, at the door of an ale-houfe; and he will fleep there.

Cler. But where are your collegiates?

Dau. Withdrawn with the bride.

Tru. Oh, they are instructing her in the college grammar.

Dan. Methinks the lady Haughty looks well today.

Tru. I begin to fuspect you, Dauphine. Speak, art thou in love in earnest?

Dau:

Dau. Yes, by my troth am I, with all the collegiates.

Cler. Out on thee. With all of them?

Tru. No; I like him well. Men should love wifely, and all the women. Thou wouldst think it strange, if I should make 'em all in love with thee afore night!

Dau. I would fay, thou hadft the best Philtre i' the world, and couldst do more than madam Medea.

Tru. If I do not, let me play the mountebank, while I live, for my maintenance.

Day. So be it, I fay.

Enter Otter, Daw, and La-Foole.

Otter. Oh lord, gentlemen, how my knights and I have mifs'd you here !

Cler. Why, captain, what fervice? what fervice?

Otter. To fee me bring up my bull, bear, and horfe to fight.

Daw. Yes, faith, the captain fays we shall be his dogs to bait 'em.

Dau. A good employment.

50. Å

Tru. Come on, let's fee your course then.

La-F. I am afraid my coufin will be offended if the come.

Ŧ 3

Otter,

278 EPICENE; OR,

Otter. Be afraid of nothing. Gentlemen, I have plac'd the drum and the trumpets, and one to give 'em the fign when you are ready. Here's my bull for myfelf, and my bear for Sir John Daw, and my horfe for Sir Amorous. Now fet your foot to mine, yours to his, and

La-F. Pray Heaven, my coufin come not.

Otter. Saint George and Saint Andrew! fear no coulins. Come, found, found. Et rauco frepuerunt cornua cantu. [Trumpets.

Tru. Well faid, Captain, i'faith; well fought at the bull !

Cler. Well held at the bear !

Tru. Low, low, captain.

Dau. Oh, the horfe has kick'd off his dog aly ready.

La-F. I cannot drink it, as I am a knight. It goes against my conficience. My cousin will be angry with it.

Daw. I ha' done mine.

Tru. You fought high and fair, Sir John.

Cler. At the head.

Dau. Like an excellent bear-dog.

Otter. Sir Amorous, you must not equivocate. It must be pull'd down, for all my cousin.

Cler. 'Sfoot, if you take not your drink, they'll think

think you are difcontented with fomething; you'll betray all if you take the least notice.

La-F. Not I, I'll both drink and talk then.

Otter. You must pull the horse on his knees, Sir Amorous; fear no cousins. Jasta est alea.

Tru. Oh, now he's in his vein, and bold. The leaft hint given him of his wife now, will make him rail desperately.

Cler. Speak to him of her.

Tru. Do you, and I'll fetch her to the hearing of it. [Exit.

Dau. Captain He-Otter, your She-Otter is coming, your wife.

Otter. Wife ! Buz. Titivilitium. There's no fuch thing in nature. I confefs, gentlemen, I have a cook, a laundrefs, a houfe-drudge, that ferves me, and goes under that title : But he's an afs that will be fo uxorious to tie his affection to one. Wife ! the name dulls appetite. A wife is a fcurvy clogdogdo, an unlucky thing, a very forefaid bear-whelp, without any good fashion or breeding; mala befia.

[His wife is brought out to hear him by Truewit.

Dau. Why did you marry one then, captain ?

Otter. I married with fix thousand pound, I. I was in love with that. I have not kiss'd my fury these forty weeks.

Cler. The more to blame you, captain.

T 4

Tru.

280 EAP/ICIENE; OR; 4

Trz. Nay, Mrs. Otter, hear him a little first

Otter. She hath a breath worfe than my grandmother's, profeste.

Mrs. Otter. Qh, treacherous lyar! Kils me, sweet: mafter Truewit, and prove him a flandering knave.

Tru. I'll rather believe you, lady.

Otter. And the has a peruke, that's like a pound of hemp, made up in thoe-threads.

Mrs. Otter. Oh, viper, mandrake!

Otter. A most vile face! and yet she spends me forty pound a-year in washes for it, mercury, and hogs' bones. All her teeth were made i' the Black-Friers, both her eye-brows i' the Strand, and her hair in Silver-street. Every part o' the town owns a piece of her.

Mrs. Otter. I cannot hold.

Otter. She takes herfelf afunder ftill when fhe goes to bed, into fome twenty boxes; and about next day noon is put together again, like a great German clock; and fo comes forth, and rings a tedious larum to the whole houfe, and then is quiet again for an hour, but for her quarters. Ha' you done me right, gentlemen ?

Mrs. Otter. No, Sir, I'll do you right with my quarters, with my quarters.

[She falls upon him and beats him. "Otter. Oh, hold, good princess.

Ţrų,

THE SELENT WOMAN. 281.

Tru: Sound, found. [Trumpets, Cler. A battle, a battle.

Mrs. Otter. You notorious stinkardly bearward, does my breath smell?

Otter. Under correction, dear princefs. Look to my bear and my horfe, gentlemen.

Mrs. Otter. Do I want teeth, and eye-brows, thou bull-dog?

Tru. Sound, sound still. [Trumpets. Other. No. I protest, under correction

Mrs. Otter. Ay, now you are under correction, you proteft: But you did not proteft before correction, Sir. Thou Judas, to offer to betray thy princefs! I'll make thee an example-----

Morale, within.

Mor. Villains, murderers, fons of the earth, and traitors, what do you there?

Tru. Oh, now the noifes have waked him, we shall have his company.

Enter Morofe, with a long fword.

5 - 1

Mor. Rogues, hell-hounds, Stentors, out of my doors, you fons of noife and tumult, begot on an ill May-day, or when the gally-foift is afloat to Westminster! A trumpeter could not be conceiv'd but

1 1 2 2 2 2 1

$282 EPIC \times NE; OR,$

but then. Out, out, I fay! [Exit, driving out trumpeters, Mrs. Otter, Daw and La-Foole.

Cler. Where's Daw and La-Foole?

Otter. They are both run away, Sir. Good gentlemen, help to pacify my princefs, and fpeak to the great ladies for me. Now must I go lie with the bears this fortnight, and keep out o' the way, till my peace be made, for this fcandal she has taken. Did not you see my bull-head, gentlemen?

Cler. Is't not on, captain?

Otter. Oh, here 'tis. An you come over, gentlemen, and alk for Tom Otter, we'll go down to Ratcliff, and have a course i'faith, for all these disafters.

Tru. Away, captain, get off while you are well. Otter. There is bona fpes left. [Exit. Cler. I am glad we are rid of him.

Tru. You had never been, unlefs we had put his wife upon him. His humour is as tedious at laft, as it was ridiculous at first.

Enter Haughty, Mrs. Otter, Mavis, Daw, La-Foole, Centaure, and Epicaene.

Hau. We wonder'd why you fhriek'd fo, Mrs. Otter.

Mrs. Otter. Oh, Heav'n, madam, he came down with

with a huge long naked weapon in both his hands, and look'd fo dreadfully. Sure he's befide himfelf.

Mavis. Why, what made you there, Mrs. Otter?

Mrs. Otter. Alas, Mrs. Mavis, I was chaftifing my fubject, and thought nothing of him.

Daw. Faith, mistrefs, you must do so too, Learn to chastife. Mistrefs Otter corrects her hufband so, he dares not speak, but under correction.

La-F. And with his hat off to her: 'Twould do you good to fee.

Hau. In fadnefs, 'tis good and mature counfel; practife it, Morofe. I'll call you Morofe ftill now, as I call Centaure and Mavis; we four will be all one.

Con. And you'll come to the college, and live with us?

Hau. Make him give milk and honey.

Mavis. Look how you manage him at first, you shall have him ever after.

Cen. Let him allow you your coach and four 'horfes, your woman, your chamber-maid, your page, your gentleman-usher, your French cook, and four grooms.

Hau. And go with us to Bedlam, to the Chinahoufes, and to the Exchange.

Cen. It will open the gate to your fame.

Hau.

284 EPICENE; OR,

Hau. Here's Centaure has immortaliz'd herfelf, with taming of her wild male.

Mavis. Ay, fhe has done the miracle of the kingdom.

Re-enter Morofe.

Mor. [entering.] They have rent my roof, walls, and all my windows afunder, with their brazen throats.

Mrs. Otter. Ah !

[Shrieking.

Mor. I will have none of these discords in my house, lady Otter.

Hau. What ails you, Sir?

Mor. And the reft of the train too. Mrs. Mary Ambree, your examples are dangerous. Begone, I fay!

Epi. Fy, master Morose, that you will use this violence to a gentlewoman !

Mor. How! [Dropping his fword, Epi. It does not become your gravity or breeding (in court, as you pretend) to have offer'd this outrage on a waterman, or any more boilterous creature, much lefs a lady.

Mor. You can fpeak then?

Epi. Yes, Sir.

Mor. Speak out, I mean?

Epi. To be fure, Sir: Why, did you think you had

had married a ftatue? or a motion only? one of the French puppets, with the eyes turn'd with a wire? or fome innocent out of the hospital, that would ftand with her hands thus—and a plaifemouth, and look upon you.

Mor. Oh, immodefty ! a manifest woman ! a downright virago ! What, Cutberd ! Where's Cutberd ?

Epi. Nay, never quarrel with Cutberd, Sir; it is too late now. I confess it doth bate somewhat of the modesty I had, when I wrote simply maid; but I hope to make it a stock still competent to the estate and dignity of your wife.

Mor. She can talk!

Epi. Yes, indeed, Sir. Did you ever know a woman that could not?

Mor. What, firrah! none of my knaves there? Where is this impostor, Cutberd?

Enter Servant. (Makes figns.)

Epi. Speak to him, fellow; fpeak to him. I'll have none of this forc'd unnatural dumbnefs in my house, in a family where I govern.

Mor. Govern ! She is my regent already ! I have married a Penthefilea, a Semiramis; fold my liberty to a diftaff. But I'll be mafter ftill—I'll void my houfe

286 EPICOENE; ot,

house of this company, and bar up my doors, Where are all my eaters, my mouths now?

Enter Servants.

Void my house, and bar up my doors, you varlets

Epi. He is a varlet that ftirs to fuch an office. Let 'em ftand open ! Shall I have a barricado made against my friends, or be robbed of any pleasure they can give me by their honourable visitation?

Mor. Oh, Amazonian impudence!

Epi. Nay, in troth, in this, Sir, I fpeak but modeftly, and am more reafonable than you. Are not thefe our nuptials? and is it not meet to give the day to pleafures, Sir? We'll have jollities of feafting, mufick, dancing, revels and difcourfe: We'll have all, Sir, that may make the celebration of our marriage high and happy. In, in, and be jovial, ladies! In; I follow you.

[Exit, with ladies, Daw, and La-Foole.

. Manent Morofe, Dauphine, and Truewit.

Mor. Oh, my curfed angel, that inftructed me to this fate !

Dau. Why, Sir?

Mor. That I should be feduc'd by fo foolish a devil as a barber will make!

Dau.

Dan, I would I had been worthy, Sir, to have partaken your counfel; you should never have trusted it to such a minister.

Mor. 'Would I could redeem it with the loss of an eye, nephew!

Daw. I hope there shall be no such need, Sir. Take patience, good uncle. This is but a day, and 'tis well worn too now.

Mor. Oh, 'twill be fo for ever, nephew; I forefee it, for ever. Strife and tumult are the dowry that comes with a wife.

Tru. I told you fo, Sir, and you would not believe me.

Mor. Alas, do not rub those wounds, master Truewit, to blood again; 'twas my negligence. Add not affliction to affliction. I have perceiv'd the effect of it, too late, in madam Otter.

Re-enter Epicæne, &c.

My executioner here again ! oh, mifery!

Epi. How do you, Sir?

Mor. Did you ever hear a more unneceffary queftion? As if the did not fee! Why, I do as you fee, emprefs, emprefs!

Epi. They fay you are run mad, Sir.

Mor. Not for love, I affure you, of you, do you fee? Epi.

EPICŒNE; or,

Epi. Oh, lord, gentlemen! lay hold on him, for Heaven's fake. What fhall I do? Who's his phyfician (can you tell) that knows the flate of his body beft, that I might fend for him? Good Sir, fpeak: I'll fend for one of my doctors elfe.

Mor. What, to poilon me, that I might die intestate, and leave you posses'd of all?

Epi. Lord, how idly he talks, and how his eyes fparkle! He looks green about the temples! Do you fee what blue fpots he has?

Cler. Ay, it is melancholy.

Epi. Gentlemen, for Heaven's fake, counfel me! Daw. The difeafe in Greek is called Maxis, in

Latin, Infania.

288

Mor. Shall I have a lecture read upon me alive?

Epi. But what is this to the cure? we are fure enough of the difeafe.

Mor. Let me go !

Tru. Why, we'll entreat her to hold her peace; Sir.

Mor. Oh, no; labour not to ftop her. She is like a conduit-pipe, that will gufh out with more force when fhe opens again. Oh, oh!

Epi. Sure he would do well enough, if he could fleep.

Mor. No, I fhould do well enough, if you could fleep.

fleep. Have I no friend, that will make her drunk, or give her a little *laudanum*, or opium?

Tru. Why, Sir, she talks ten times worse in her sleep.

Mor. How !

Cler. Do you know that, Sir? never ceafes all night.

Tru. And fnores like a pig.

Mor. Oh, redeem me, Fate; redeem me, Fate! For how many caufes may a man be divorc'd, nephew?

Dau. I know not, truly, Sir.

Tru. Some divine must resolve you in that, Sir, or canon-lawyer.

Mor: I will not reft, I will not think of any other hope or comfort, till I know. So it would rid me of her, I would do penance in a bellfry, with a ring of ten bells; in a cockpit; at the death of a ftag; the Tower-Wharf; London-Bridge; Billingfgate, when the noifes are at their height and loudeft. Nay, I would fit out a play, that were nothing but fights at fea, drums, trumpets, and target. [Exit with Dau.

Cler. Alas, poor man!

Tru. You'll make him mad indeed, ladies, if you pursue this.

TT .

Vol. III.

· · Hau.

ł

290 E P I C C E N E; or,

Hau. No, we'll let him breathe now, a quarter of an hour or fo.

Cler. By my faith, a large truce.

Hau. Is that his keeper, that is gone with him?

Daw. It is his nephew, madam.

La-F. Sir Dauphine Eugene.

Cen. He looks like a very pitiful knight.

Daw. As can be. This marriage has put him out of all.

La-F. He has not a penny in his purfe, madam. Daw. He is ready to cry all this day.

La-F. A very fhark; he fet me i' th' nick t'other night at Primero.

Tru. How these swabbers talk ! "

Cler. Ay, Otter's wine has fwell'd their humours above a fpring-tide.

Hau. Good Morofe, let's go in again !

Epi. I wait on you; madam.

[Excunt ladies, Daw; and La-Foole; Epicome following is recalled by Tru.

Tru. Do you hear, lady bride? I pray thee now, as thou art a noble wench, continue this difcourfe of Dauphine within; but praife him exceedingly; magnify him with all the height of affection thou canft; (I have fome purpofe in't) and do but beat off

off these two rooks, Jack Daw and his fellow, with any difcontent, and I'll honour, thee for ever.

Epi. 1, warrant, you; you fhall expect one of G^{2} em presently. *Cler.* What a cafh of caffrils are thefe, to hawk brafter ladies thus!

Tru. Ay, and frike at fuch an eagle as Dauphine. , Cler. He will be mad, when we tell him. Here the comes.

Enter Dauphine.

Oh, Sir, you are welcome!

Tru. Where's thine uncle ?

Dau. Run out o' doors in's night-caps, to talk with a cafuift about his divorce. It works admirably. Tru. Thou wouldft, ha' faid fo, an thou hadft been here! The ladies have laugh'd at thee most comically, fince thou went'ft, Dauphine.

Cler. And alk'd, if thou wert thine uncle's keeper.

Tru. And the brace of baboons answer'd Yes, and faid, thou wert a pitiful poor fellow, and hadit nothing but three fuits of apparel, and some few benevolences that the lords gave thee to fool to 'em, and swagger.

For the the state of \mathbf{U}_{12} and \mathbf{U}_{22} and \mathbf{U}_{12} and \mathbf{U}_{1

292

'em both to grand-madam's bed-posts, and have 'em baited with monkies.

Tru. Thou shalt not need, they shall be beaten to thy hand, Dauphine. I have an execution to ferve upon 'em; trust my plot.

Dau. Ay, you have many plots! So you had one, to make all the wenches in love with me.

Tru. Why, if I do not yet afore night, as near as 'tis, and that they do not every one invite thee, and be ready to fearch for thee, take the mortgage of my wit.

Cler. I'll be his witnefs; thou shalt have it, Dauphine. Thou shalt be his fool for ever, if thou doft not.

Tru. Agreed. Perhaps'twill be the better eftate. But I'll not forfeit my fureties. Thou shalt wreak revenge on these wits and braveries of the time, Dauphine, and even thereby become the idol, the reigning favourite of all the Collegiates. The device shall be mine, the pleasure thine own, and Daw and La-Foole shall make themselves over to laughter for ever.

ACT

ACT V.

A gallery in the house of Morose.

Truewit, Dauphine, Clerimont.

Clerimont,

TF you fhould fail now?

Tru. Oh, Sirs, I'll be answerable for the isfue. I cannot fail. I know the height and dimension of their understandings too well: They'll believe themfelves to be just fuch men as we make 'em, neither more nor lefs: They have nothing, not the use of their senses, but by tradition. 'Slight. man, I will have them as filent as figns, and their posts too, ere I have done with them. Do you obferve this gallery, or rather lobby indeed? Here are a couple of itudies, at each end one: Here will I act fuch a tragi-comedy between the Guelphs and the Ghibellines, Daw and La-Foole-which of 'em comes out first, will I feize on : (You two shall be the chorus behind the arras, and whip out between the acts and fpeak.) If I do not make U₃ them

294 H. E. P. I. C. CE. N. E. OR. Lind Lord

them keep the peace for this remnant of the day, if not of the year—I hear Daw coming: Hitle, and do not laugh, for Heaven's fake. [Exeunt Day, and Cliv.

Enter Sir John Daw.

Daw. Which is the way into the garden, trow? Tru. Oh, Jack Daw | I am glad I have met with you. In good faith, I must have this matter go no further between you: I must have it taken up.

Daw. What matter, Sir? between whom?

Tru. Come, you difguife it; Sit Amorous and you. If you love me, Jack, you shall make use of your philosophy now, for this once, and deliver me your fword. The bride has entreated me, I will see no blood thed at her bridat.

Daw. As I hope to finish Tacitus, I intend no murder.

Tru. Do you not wait for Sir Amorous? Daw, Not I, by my knighthood.

Tru. And your fchiolarship too ? and a shared and Daw. And my Icholarship too.

Tru. Go to, then I return you your fword, and afk you mercy; but put it not up, for you will be affaulted. I understood that you had apprehended it, and walk'd here to brave him; and that you had

٠

had held your life contemptible, in regard of your honour.

Daw. No, no; no fuch thing, I affure you. He and I parted now, as good friends as could be. True Truft not you to that vifor. I faw him fince dinner with another face: I have known many men in my time vex'd with loffes, with deaths, and with abufes; but fo offended a wight as Sir Amorous, did I never fee or read of. For taking away his guefts, Sir, to-day, that's the caufe; and he declares it behind your back with fuch threatenings and contempts—He faid to Dauphine, you were the arrant'ft afs——

Daw. Ay, he may fay his pleafure.

Tru. And fwears you are fo protefted a coward, that he knows you will never do him any manly or fingle right; and therefore he will take his courfe.

Daw. I'll give him any fatisfaction, Sir-but fighting.

Tru. Ay, Sir; but who knows what fatisfaction he'll take: Blood he thirfts for, and blood he will have; and whereabouts on you he will have it, who knows, but himfelf?

Daw. I pray you, Master Truewit, be you a mediator.

U 4

e car -

Tru.

296 EPICENES DR. ENT.

Tru. Well, Sir, conceal yourfelf then in this fludy till I return. [He puts bim up.] Nay, you muff be content to be lock'd in; for, for mine own reputation, I would not have you feen to receive a publick difgrace, while I have the matter in managing. Gods fo, here he comes; keep your breath clofe, that he do not hear you figh.—In good faith, Sir Amorous, he is not this way; I pray you be merciful, do not murder him: You are arm'd as if you fought a revenge on all his race. Good Dauphine, get him away from this place. I never knew a man's choler fo high, but he would fpeak to his friends, he would hear reafon.—Jack-Daw, Jack! afleep?

Daw. Oh, dear, yes.

Tru. What a quick ear fear has?

Daw. But is he fo arm'd, as you fay?

Tru. Arm'd l did you ever fee a fellow fet out to take possession?

Daw. Ay, Sir. A state of the st

Tru. That may give you fome light to conceive of him; but 'tis nothing to the principal. He has got fomebody's old two-hand fword, to mow you' off at the knees: And that fword has fpawn'd fuch a dagger!

a dagger !----- But then he is fo hung with pikes, halberds, peitronels, callivers, and mulquets, that he tooks like a juffice of peace's hall: A man of two thousand a-year is not fels'd at fo many weapons as he has on. You would think he meant to murder all St. Pulchre's parish. He is sufficiently, arm'd to over-run a country.

Daw. Good Lord! what means he, Sir? I pray you, master Truewit, be you a mediator.

Tru. Well, I'll try if he will be appeas'd with a leg or an arm; if not, you must die once.

Daw. I would be loth to lose my right arm, for writing madrigals.

Tru. Why, if he will be fatisfied with a thumb, or a little finger, all's one to me. You must think, I'll do my beft.

Daw. Good Sir, do. [Goes into the clofet again.

Re-enter Dauthine and Clerimont.

Gler. What haft thou done?

Tru. He will let me do nothing, man; he does all afore me; he offers his left arm.

Day. Take it, by all means.

Tru. How! maim a man for ever, for a jeft? What a conficence haft thou?

Dau. 'Tis no lois to him; he has no employment

EPICŒNE;

ment for his arms, but to eat fpoon-meat. Befide, as good maim his body, as his reputation. 17 71 75 :

Tru. He is a fcholar, and a wit, and yet he does not think fo. But he lofes no reputation with the for we all refolv'd him an als before." To your 20 de 1 deser places again.

Dau. Come away, Clerimont.

298

"[Retires with Clerimont. mail has been

Enter La-Foole.

. . Tru. Sir Amorous! La-F. Master Truewit. Tru. Whither were you going ? La-F. Down into the court. Tru. By no means, Sir. " La-F. Why. Sir? Tru. Enter here, if you love your life. La-F. Why, why?

Tru. Question till your throat be cut, do : Dally till the enraged foul find you.

La-F. Who's that?

Tru. Daw it is: Will you in?

La-F. Ay, ay, I'll in: What's the matter?

Tru. Nay, if he had been cool enough to tell us that, there had been fome hope to atone you; but he feems fo implacably enrag'd-Station of the state of

La-F.

La-F. 'Slight, let him rage: I'll hide myfelf. Tru. Do, good Sir; but what have you done to him within, that fhould provoke him thus? You have broke fome jeft upon him afore the ladies—

La-F. Not I; never in my life, broke jeft upon any man, The bride was praifing Sir Dauphine, and he went away in fnuff, and I followed him; unlefs he took offence at me in his drink e're-while, that I would not pledge all the horfe-full.

Tru. By my faith, and that may be; you remember well: But he walks the round up and down, thro' every room o' the houfe, with a towel in his hand, crying, where's La-Foole? who faw La-Foole? And when Dauphine and I demanded the caufe, we can force no anfwer from him, but "Oh, revenge, how fweet art thou! I will ftrangle "him in this towel;" which leads us to conjecture, that the main caufe of his fury is, for bringing your meat to-day, with a towel about you, to his difcredit.

La-F. Like enough. Why, an he be angry for that, I'll ftay here till his anger be blown over.

Tru. A good becoming refolution, Sir; if you can put it on o' the fudden.

La-F. Yes, I can put it on: Or, I'll away into the country prefently.

Tru.

300 EPICCENE, I OR, 1

Tru. How will you go out of the house, Sir? He knows you are i' the house, and he'll watch you this se'nnight, but he'll have you: He'll out-wait a serjeant for you.

La-F. Why, then I'll ftay here.

Tru. You must think how to victual yourself in time then.

La-F. Why, fweet master Truewit, will you entreat my coulin Otter to fend me a cold venition pasty, a bottle or two of wine, and a pallet to He on?

Tru. Oh, I would not advise you to sleep, by any means.

La-F. Would not you, Sir? why, then I will not.

Tru. Yet there's another fear.

La-F. Is there, Sir? What is't?

Tru. No, he cannot break open this door with bis foot, fure.

La-F. I'll fet my back against it, Sir. I have a good back.

Tru. But then if he should batter ? 201 yo but

La-F. Batter! If he dare, I'll have an action of battery against him.

Tru. Caft you the worft. He has fent for powder already, and what he will do with it, no man knows: Perhaps blow up the corner of the houfe

house where he suspects you are. Think upon some fatisfaction, or terms, to offer him.

The LarF. Sir, I'll give him any fatisfaction: I dare give any terms.

Tru. You'll leave it to me then ?

La-F. Ay, Sir: I'll ftand to any conditions.

[Goes into the closet.

forth Cler. and Day.] Were't not a difficult thing to determine, which of these two fear'd most?

Cler. Yes, but this fears the braveft : The other, a whindling daftard, Jack Daw! But La-Foole, a brave heroick coward ! and is afraid in a great look, and a ftout accent. I like him rarely.

Tru. Had it not been pity these two should have been conceal'd?

Cler. Shall I go fetch the ladies to the cataftrophe?

Tru. Umph! Ay, by my troth. Do, Clerimont, fetch 'em, and difcourse to 'em all that's pass'd, and bring 'em into the gallery here.

Dau. This is thy extreme vanity now: Thou think'ft thou wert undone, if every jeft thou mak'ft were not publish'd.

Tru. Thou shalt fee how unjust thou art prefently. Clerimont, fay it was Dauphine's plot. Trust

302 EPICENE; OR,

Truft me not, if the whole drift be not for thy good, [Exit Clerimont.] There's a fearf if the next room, put it on, and be ready when I call Ambrous. Away !-- John Daw !

Daw peeping out of the clofet.

Daw. What good news, Sir?

Tru. Faith, I have followed; and drgued with him hard for you. I told him you were a knight, and a fcholar; and that you knew fortitude did confift magis patiends quam fatiends, magis ferends quam feriends.

Daw. It doth fo indeed, Sir.

Tru. And that you would fuffer, I told him: So at first he demanded, by my troth, in my conceit, too much.

Daw. What was it, Sir?

Tru. Your upper lip, and fix o' your fort-teeth.

Daw. Twas unreasonable.

Tru. Nay, I told him plainly, you could not fpare 'em all. So after long argument (pro & con, as you know) I brought him down to your two butter-teeth, and them he would have.

Daw. Oh, did you fo? Why, he fhall have 'em. Tru. But he fhall not, Sir, by your leave. The conclution is this, 'Sir: Becaufe you fhall be very good

good friends hereafter, and this never to be re-. member'd or upbraided; befides, that he may not . boaft he has done any fuch thing to you in his own . perfon, he is to come here in difguife, give you five kicks in private, Sir, take your fword from s. you, and lock you up in that fludy during pleafure: . Which wilk be but a little while; we'll get it releas'd prefently.

Daw. Five kicks? He shall have fix, Sir, to be friends.

Tru. Believe me, you shall not over-shoot yourfelf, to fend him that word by me.

Tru. Friends? Nay, an he fhould not be fo, and heartily too, upon these terms, he shall have me to enemy while Hive. Come, Sir, bear it bravely. Daw. Oh, Sir, 'tis nothing.

Tru. True. What's fix kicks to a man that reads Seneca?

,..., Daw. I have had a hundred, Sir.

Ladies enter here, brought by Clerimont, and liften.

Tru. Sir Amorous! No fpeaking one to another, or rehearfing old matters.

[Dauphine comes forth and kicks him. Daw.

304 EPICOENE; OR,

Daw. One, two, three, four, five. I proteit, Sir Amorous, you shall have fix.

Tru. Nay, I told you, you fhould not talk. Come, give him fix, an he will needs. Your fword. Now return to your fafe cuftody; you fhall prefently meet afore the ladies, and be the deareft friends one to another. [Exit Daw.] Give me the fcarf now, thou fhalt beat the other barefac'd. Stand by.—Sir Amorous!

Re-enter Sir Amorous.

La-F. What's here? a fword?

• Tru. I cannot help it, without I fhould take the quarrel upon myfelf. Here he has fent you his fword-----

La-F. i'll receive none on't.

Tru. And he wills you to fasten it against a wall, and break your head in some few several places against the hilts.

La-F. I will not, tell him roundly. I cannot endure to fhed my own blood.

Tru. Will you not?

La-F. No. I'll beat it against a fair flat wall, if that will fatisfy him: If not, he shall beat it himself for Amorous.

Tru. Why, this is ftrange ftarting off, when a man

man undertakes for you! I offer'd him another condition; will you ftand to that?

La-F. Ay, what is't?

Tru. That you will be beaten in private.

La-F. Yes, I am content, at the blunt.

Tru. Then you must fubmit yourfelf to be hoodwink'd in this fcarf, and be led to him, where he will take your fword from you, and make you bear a blow over the mouth, and tweaks by the nofe out of number.

La-F. I am content. But why must I be blinded?

Tru. That's for your good, Sir; because if he should grow infolent upon this, and publish it hereafter to your difgrace (which I hope he will not do) you might swear fafely, and protest, he never beat you, to your knowledge.

La-F. Oh, I conceive.

Tru. I do not doubt but you'll be perfect good friends upon't, and not dare to utter an ill thought one of another in future.

La-F. Not I, as Heaven help me, of him.

Tru. Nor he of you, Sir. If he fhould-----Come, Sir. All hid ?---Sir John !

[Dauphine enters to tweak him.

La-F. Ok, Sir John, Sir John ! Oh, o-o-o-o-Oh----

Tru. Good Sir John, leave tweaking; you'll blow: Vol. III. X his

306 EPICCENE, OR,

his nofe off. 'Tis Sir John's pleafure, you fhould retire into the ftudy. Why, now you are friends. All bitternefs between you, I hope, is buried; you fhall come forth by and by, Damon and Pythias upon't, and embrace with all the ranknefs of friendfhip that can be. [Exit La-Foole.] I truft, we fhall have 'em tamer i' their language hereafter. Dauphine, I worfhip thee. Heaven's will ! the ladies have furpriz'd us.

Haughty, Centaure, Mavis, Mrs. Otter, Epicæne, and Trusty, come forward, having discovered part of the past scene.

Hau. Centaure, how our judgments were impos'd on by these adulterate knights !

Cen. Nay, madam, Mavis was more deceived than we; 'twas her commendation utter'd 'em in the college.

Mavis. I commended but their wits, madam, and their braveries. I never look'd towards their valours.

Hau. Sir Dauphine is valiant, and a wit toq_{k} it feems.

Mavis. And a bravery too.

Hau. Was this his project?

Mrs. Otter. So master Clerimont intimates, madam.

Mavie

307

Mavis. He is a very worthy gentleman.

Cen. I could love a man for fuch a nofe!

Cen. He has an excellent good eye, madam.

Mavis. And a very good look !

True See how they eye thee, man! They are taken, I warrant thee.

Hau. You have unbrad'd our brace of knights here, mafter Truewit.

Tru. Not I, madam ; it was Sir Dauphine's engine.

Hau. I am glad of the fortune (besides the difcovery of two fuch empty caskets) to gain the knowledge of fo rich a mine of virtue as Sir Dauphine.

Cen. We would be all glad to file him of our friendfhip, and fee him at the college.

Mavis. He cannot mix with a fweeter fociety, I'll prophefy; and I hope he himfelf will think fo.

Dau. I should be rude to imagine otherwife, lady.

Tru. Did not I tell thee, Dauphine ? But purfue it now, thou haft 'em.

Hau. Shall we go in again, Morofe?

Epi. Yes, madam.

Con. We'll entreat Sir Dauphine's company.

Tru. Stay, good madam, the interview of the X 2 two

$308 EPIC \times NE; OR;$

two friends, Pylades and Oreftes : I'll fetch'em out to you ftraight.

3

Dau.

Hau. Will you, mafter Truewit Provident

Daw. Ay; but, noble ladies, do not conferent in your countenance, or outward bearing to 'em, any discovery of their follies, that we may fee how they will bear up again.

Hau. We will not, Sir Dauphine.

Cen. Mavis. Upon our honours, Sir Dauphine !

Tru. Sir Amorous, Sir Amorous! The ladies are here.

La-F. Are they?

Tru. Yes; but flip out by and by, as their backs are turn'd, and meet Sir John here, as by chance, when I call you. Jack Daw!

Daw. [Peeping.] What fay you, Sir ?

Tru. Whip out behind me fuddenly, and no anger i' your looks to your adverfary. Now, now!

Enter at opposite doors, Daw and La-Foole.

La-F. Noble Sir John Daw! Whete ha' you been?

Daw. To feek you, Sir Amorous.

La-F. Me! I honour you.

Daw. I prevent you, Sir.

Cler. They have forgot their rapiers.

Tru. Oh, they meet in peace, man.

Dau. Where's your fword, Sir John? Cler. And your's, Sir Amorous?

Daw. Mine ! my boy had it forth, to mend the handle, e'en now.

Ln-F. And my gold handle was broke too, and my boy had it forth.

Dau. Indeed, Sir? How their excuses meet !

Cler. What a confent there is i' the handles!

Tru. Nay, there is fo i' the points too, I warrant you.

Mrs. Otter. Oh, me! madam, he comes again, the madman! Away.

[Exeunt Ladies, Daw, and La-Foole.

Enter Marofe, with two fwords.

Mor. What make these naked weapons here, gentlemen?

Tru. Oh, Sir, here hath like to have been murder fince you went ! A couple of knights fallen out about the bride's favours : We were fain to take away their weapons.

Mor. For her favours?

- , •

Tru. Ay, Sir, heretoforé, not prefent. Clerimont, carry them their fwords now. They have done all the hurt they will do. [Exit Clerimont.

Dau. Have you fpoke with a lawyer, Sir?

Mor. Oh, no! there is fuch a noife i' the court, X 3 that

gio EPICŒNE; OR,

that they have frightened me home with more violence than I went ! Such fpeaking and counterfpeaking, with their feveral voices of citations, appellations, allegations, certificates, attachments, interrogatories, references, convictions, and afflictions indeed, among the doctors and proctors, that the noife here is filence to't ! a kind of calm midnight !

Tru. Why, Sir, if you would be refolv'd indeed, I can bring you hither a very fufficient lawyer, and a learned divine, that fhall enquire into every leaft foruple for you.

Mor. Can you, master Truewit?

Tru. Yes, and are very fober grave perfons, that will difpatch in a chamber with a whifper or two.

Mor. Good Sir, thall I hope this benefit from you, and truft myfelf into your hands?

Tru. Alas, Sir ! your nephew and I have been asham'd, and oft-times mad, fince you went, to think how you are abus'd. Go in, good Sir, and lock yourfelf up till we call you; we'll tell you more anon, Sir.

Mor. Do your pleafure with me, gentlemen; do but divorce me from my wife, and I am bound to you for ever, [Exit.

Dau. What wilt thou do now, Wit?

Tru. Recover me hither Otter and the barber, if you can, by any means, prefently.

Dau.

Dau. Why? to what purpofe?

Tru. Oh, I'll make the deepeft divine and gravest lawyer out o' them two for him.

Daz. Thou canft not, man; these are waking dreams.

Tru. Do not fear me. Clap but a civil gown with the welt o' the one, and a canonical cloak with fleeves o' the other, and give 'em a few terms in their mouths, if there come not forth as able a doctor, and complete a parson, for this turn as may be wish'd, trust not my election: The barber smatters Latin, I remember.

Dau. Yes, and Otter too.

Tru. Well then, if I make 'em not wrangle out this cafe, to his no-comfort, let me be thought a Jack Daw, or La-Foole, or any thing worfe. Go you to your ladies, but first fend for them.

Dau. I will; and you shall have Otter in a trice, and the barber in the snapping of his fingers. [Execut feverally.

Another apartment. Tables, chairs, &c.

La-Foole, Clerimont, Daw.

La-F. Where had you our fwords, mafter Clerimont?

Cler. Why, Dauphine took 'em from the madman.

X 4

 $g_{12} \quad E P I G G N_1 E_3 ! OR,$

La-F. Thank you, good mafter Clerimont. Sir John Daw and I are both beholden to you.

Cler. Would I knew how to make you fo, gentlemen!

Daw. Sir Amorous and I are your fervants, Sir.

Cler. Faith, now we are in private, let's wanton it a little, and talk waggifhly. Sir John, I am telling Sir Amorous here that you two govern the ladies where'er you come.

Daw. Not I: Sir Amorous does.

La-F. I proteft, Sir John does.

Cler. Well, agree on't together, knights; for between you, you divide the ladies' affections: I fee it. You could tell ftrange ftories, my mafters, if you would, I know.

Daw. Faith, we have feen fomewhat, Sir.

La-F. That we have-----Velvet petticoats, and clock'd flockings, or fo.

-()

Daw.

Daw. Ay, and-----

Cler. Nay, out with it, Sir John.

Daw. Why-a-do you fpeak, Sir Amorous.

La-F. No, do you, Sir John Daw.

Daw. l'faith, you shall.

La-F. I'faith, you shall.

Daw. Why, we have been-----

La-F. In the great bed at Ware together in our time. On, Sir John.

Cler. Do you hear, Sir John? You shall tell me but one thing truly, as you love me.

Daw. If I can, I will, Sir.

Cler. You lodged in the fame house with the bride here?

Daw. Yes, and convers'd with her hourly, Sir. Cler. And what humour is the of ? Is the coming and open, free ?

Daw. Oh, exceeding open, Sir. I was her fervant, and Sir Amorous was to be.

Cler. Come, you both have had favours from her: I know, and have heard to much.

Daw. Oh, no, Sir.

La-F. You shall excuse us, Sir; we must not wound reputation.

Cler. Tut, fhe is married now; and therefore fpeak plainly: Which of you led first? ha?

La-F. Sir John, indeed.

Daw. Oh, it pleafes him to fay fo, Sir; but Sir Amorous knows as well.

Cler. Doft thou, i'faith, Amorous ?

La-F. In a manner, Sir.

Cler. Why, I commend you, lads. Little knows don Bridegroom of this; nor shall he, for me.

Daw.

314 EPICCENE; or,

Daw. Hang him, mad ox.

Cler. Speak foftly; here comes his nephew. He'll get the ladies from you, Sirs, if you look not to him in time.

La-F. Why, if he do, we'll fetch 'em home again, I warrant you. [Exeunt Daw and La-Foole.

Enter Dauphine.

Cler. Where's Truewit, Dauphine? We want him much. His knights are wound up as high and infolent as ever they were.

Dau. You jeft.

Cler. No drunkards, either with wine or vanity, ever confefs'd fuch flories of themfelves. I would not give a fly's leg in balance against all the womens' reputations here, if they could be but thought to fpeak truth: And, for the bride, they have made their affidavit against her directly.

Dau. Indeed !

Cler. Yes; and tell times, and circumftances.

Dau. Not both of 'em ?

Cler. Yes, faith; they would have fet it down under their hands.

Dau. Why, they will be our fport, I fee, ftill, whether we will or no.

Enter Truewit, with Otter and Cutherd difguifed.

Tru. Oh, are you here? Come, Dauphine; go call

call your uncle prefently: I have fitted my divine and my canonift, dy'd their beards and all. Come, mafter doctor, and mafter parlon, look to your parts now, and difcharge 'em bravely; you are well fet forth, perform it as well. If you chance to be out, do not confess it with ftanding ftill, or humming, or gaping one at another; but go on, and talk aloud, and eagerly; use vehement action, and only remember your terms, and you are fafe. Here he comes: Set your faces, and look fupereilioufly, while I prefent you.

Enter Morofe and Dauphine.

Mor. Are thefe the two learned men? Tru. Yes, Sir; pleafe you falute 'em ! Mor. Salute 'em? I had rather do any thing, than wear out time fo unfruitfully, Sir.

Tru.We'll go to the matter then. [Sit at the table.] Gentlemen, mafter doctor, and mafter parfon, I have acquainted you fufficiently with the bufinefs for which you are come hither; and you are not now to inform yourfelves in the ftate of the queftion, I know. This is the gentleman who expects your refolution; and therefore, when you pleafe, begin.

Otter. Please you, master doctor.

Cut. Please you, good master parson.

Otter. I would hear the canon-law fpeak first.

Cat.

٦

316 EPICENE; OR,

Gut. It must give place to positive divinity, Sir. Mor. Nay, good gentlemen, do not throw meinto circumstances. Let your comforts arrive quickly at me, those that are. Be swift in affording me my peace, if fo I shall hope any. For the cause of noise, am I now a fuitor to you. You do not know in what a misery I have been exercised this day, what a torrent of evil! My very howse turns round with the tumult! I dwell in a windmill! The perpetual motion is here.

Tru. Well, good mafter doctor, will you break the ice? Mafter parfon will wade after.

Cut. Sir, tho' unworthy, and the weaker, I will presume.

Otter. Tis no prefumption, demine doctor. Mor. Yet again !

Cut. Your question is, for how many causes a man may have divortium legitimum, a lawful divorce. First, you must understand the nature of the word divorce, a divertendo.

Mor. No excursions upon words, good doctor; to the question briefly.

Cut. I answer then, the canon-law affords divorce but in few cases; and the principal is in the common case, the adulterous case: But there are duodecim impedimenta, twelve impediments (as we call 'em) all which do not dirimere contractum, but irritum

THE SILENT WOMAN. 317.

irritum reddere matrimonium, as we fay in the canonlaw; not take away the bond, but taufe a nullity thereim of the analysis and the second second

Mer. Lunderstood you before: Good Sir, avoid your impertinency of translation.

Mor Niet more 1 1 1000

"Tru. Oh, you must give the learned men leave, Sin To your impediments, master doctor.

Cut. The first is impedimentum erroris.

- Otter. Of which there are feveral species.

Cut. Ay, as error perfonæ.

Otter. If thou contract thyself to one person, thinking her another.

Cut. Then error feitune.

Otter. If she be a beggar, and you thought her rich.

Cut. Then error qualitatis.

Otter. If the prove flubborn or head-ftrong, that you thought obedient.

Mor: How ? Is that, Sir, a lawful impediment? One at once, I pray you, gentlemen: Otter. Ay, ante copulam, but not post copulam, Sir.

Tra: Alas, Sir, what a hope are we fall'n from! Cut. The next is conditio: The third is votam: The

318 EPICCENE; OR,

The fourth is *cognatio*: if the performs be of him within the degrees.

Otter. Ay, do you know what the degrees are, Sir?

Mer. No, nor I care not, Sir; they offer me no comfort in the queftion, I am fure.

Cus. But there is a branch of this impediment may, which is cognatio fpiritualis: If you were hengod-father, Sir, then the marriage is insectuous.

Mor. Oh, me ! To end the controverly, I never was a god-father, I never was a god-father in my life, Sir. Pafs to the next.

Cut. The fifth is crimen adulterii; the known cafe. The fixth cultús disparitas, difference of religion: Have you ever examin'd her, what religion she is of.

Mor. No, I would rather the were of none, than be put to the trouble of it.

Cut. The feventh is, viz. if it were upon compulsion or force.

Mor. Oh, no, it was too voluntary, mine, too voluntary.

Cut. The eighth is, ordo; if ever the have taken holy orders.

Otter. That's fuperstitious, absurd, absurd, and merely apostatical.

Cut. You shall pardon me, master parson; I can prove that-----

Otter.

THE SILENT WOMAN. 319

Offer. You can prove a will, master doctor; you can prove nothing else. Does not your own canon fay, Hac focianda vetant connubia, fasta retrastant.

• Cat. I grant you; but how do they retractare, mafter parfon?

Mor. Oh, this was it I fear'd. Peace, good

Tru. Nay, good Sir, attend the learned men. They have near done. Proceed to the next, Sirs. Cat. The ninth is, ligamen.

Ötter. If you were bound to any other before,

Mor. No, no, I thruft myfelf too foon into thefe

the tenth is, publica honestas.

y, and is but leve impedimentum.

Otter. Which is no lefs vera affinitas, than the other, mafter doctor.

Cut. True, quæ oritur ex legitimo matrimonio.

Cut. I conceive you, master parson: Ita æque est verus pater-----

Otter. Et vere filius qui sic generatur.

Mor. What's all this to me?

Cut. The twelfth and last is, fi forte-

Enter

320 EPICENE; OR,

Enter Epicæne, Haughty, Čentaure, Mavis, Mrs. Otter, Daw, La-Foole.

Epi. I will not endure it any longer. Ladies, I befeech you help me. This is fuch a wrong as never was offer'd to poor bride before : Upon her marriage-day, to have her hufband confpire againft her, and a couple of mercenary companions to be brought in for form's fake, to perfuade a feparation ! If you had blood or virtue in you, gentlemen, you would not fuffer fuch earwigs about a hufband, or fcorpions to creep between man and wife.

Mor. Oh, the variety and the changes of My. torment !

Hau. Let 'em be cudgell'd out of doors by jur?

Cen. I'll lend you my footman.

Mavis. We'll have our men blanket them i' the hall.

Daw. Content, i'faith.

Tru. Stay, ladies and gentlemen ! you'll hear before you proceed ?

Mauis. I'll have the bridegroom blanketed too. Cen. Begin with him first.

Dau

Hau. Yes, by my troth.

Mor. Oh, mankind generation!

Day. Ladies, for my fake forbear.

Hau. Yes, for Sir Dauphine's fake.

Gen. He shall command us.

Dau. Come, I fee now plain confederacy to abuse a gentleman. You study his affliction. Sir, will it pleafe you hear me?

Mor. Oh, do not talk to me; take not from me the pleafure of dving in filence, nephew.

Dau. Sir, I must speak to you. If I free you of this unhappy match abfolutely, and inftantly, after all this trouble, and almost in your despair, now-

Mor. (It cannot be.)

Dau. Sir, that you be never troubled with a murmur of it more, shall I have your favour perfect to me, and love hereafter ?

Mor. That, and any thing befide. Make thine own conditions.

Epi. Will Sir Dauphine be mine enemy too ?

Dau. You know I have been long a fuitor to .you, uncle, that out of your eftate, which is fifteen hundred a-year, you would allow me but five hundred during life, and affure the reft upon me after; to which I have often, by myfelf and my friends, tender'd you a writing to fign, which you would never confent or incline to. If you pleafe but to effect it now-

Vol. III.

Y

Mor.

SAD EPROVENZILOR, ANT

Mor. Thou shalt have it; applies : will doit; -

Dau If I quit you not prefently, and for even of this trouble, you shall have power instantly afore all these, to revoke your act, and I will be come whose flave you will give me to; for even

Mor. Where is the writing? I will feal to It, that, or to a blank, and write thine own coadditions.

Epi. Oh, me ! moft unfortunate wretched gen-

Hau. Will Sir Dauphine do this?

Epi. Good Sir, have fome compassion on me.

Mor. Oh, my nephew knows you belike; away, crocodile!

Gen. He does it not fure without good ground. Dau. Here, Sir.

Mor. Come, nephew, give me the pen; I will fubfcribe to any thing, and feal to what thou wilt for my deliverance. Thou art my reftorer. Here; I deliver it thee as my deed. If there be a word in it lacking, or writ with falfe orthography, I proteft before—I will not take the advantage.

Dau. Then here is your release, Sir; [Epicæne throws off female apparel, and appears in boy's cloaths.] you have married a boy.

Mor. A boy l

Dau. Yes; mistres Epicane, a gentleman's son, that

THE SILENT WOMAN. 388

that I have brought up this half-year, at my great charges, and for this composition, which I have now made with you. What fay you, master doctor for This is justum impedimentum, I hope; error perform:

Otter. Yes, Sir, in primo gnadu.

Cut. In primo gradu.

Date I thank you, good doctor Cutberd, and parfen Otter. [They throw off their difguife].] You are beholden to 'em, Sir, that have taken this pains for you; and my friend, mafter Truewit, who enabled 'em for the bufinefs. Now you may reft, be as private as you will, Sir. Cutberd, I'll make your leafe good. Thank me not, but with your leg, Cutberd. And, Tom Otter, your princefs thal be reconcil'd to you. How now, gentlemen! do you look at me?

Tru. Well, Dauphine, you have lurch'd your friends of the better half of the garland; by concealing this part of the plot: But much good do i it thee I thou deferv'st it, lad: And, Clerimont, for thy unexpected bringing these two to confession, wear my part of it freely.

Epi. Now, Sir Daw, and Sir La-Foole, you fee the gentlewoman that has done you the favours!

Tru. We are all thankful to you, and to fhould the

324 EPICCENE; &c.

the woman-kind here; but that we have fluck it upon you to-day, in your own imagin'd perfons. and fo lately, this Amazon, the champion of the fex, should beat you now thriftily, for the common flanders which ladies receive from fuch cuckows as you are. You are they, that when no merit or fortune can make you hope to poffeis their perfons, make their fame fuffer. Away, you common moths of these, and all ladies' honours! Go, travel to make legs and faces, and come home with fome new matter to be laugh'd at. Madams, you are mute, upon this new metamorphofis! But here stands she that has vindicated your fames. Take heed of fuch infects hereafter. And let it not trouble you, if you have discover'd any mysteries to this young gentleman : We'll all undertake for his fecrefy, that can fpeak fo well of his filence.

Mor. Spectators, if you like this Comedy, rife chearfully, and clap your hands. Those founds will please me; nay, cure me of my aversion to noise.

END of the THIRD VOLUME.

• . 1

.] .



